

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION  
COMPETITION AND CONSUMER PROTECTION  
IN THE 21ST CENTURY  
MERGER RETROSPECTIVES

Friday, April 12, 2019  
9:00 a.m.

FTC Headquarters  
600 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW  
Washington, DC

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

PAGE:

Welcome	3
Introductory Remarks - Joseph J. Simons, Chairman	7
What Have We Learned from Existing Merger Retrospectives?	13
How Can Merger Retrospectives Be Used to Improve Prospective Merger Analysis?	84
Remarks, Rebecca Kelly Slaughter, Commissioner	148
Should the Findings from Merger Retrospectives Influence Horizontal Merger Policy, and if So How?	159
What Should the FTC's Retrospective Program Be Over the Next Decade?	237
Closing Remarks	305

1 WELCOME AND INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

2 MR. KOBAYASHI: My name is Bruce Kobayashi,  
3 and I'm the Director of the Bureau of Economics here  
4 at the Federal Trade Commission. I would like to  
5 welcome everyone to the 13th Hearing on Competition  
6 and Consumer Protection in the 21st Century. And  
7 today's hearing will focus on merger retrospectives.

8 Before we get started with the substantive  
9 portion of the day, I have a few announcements that  
10 I'm required to read. First, please silence your cell  
11 phones and other devices. If you leave the building  
12 during the conference, you will be forced to go back  
13 through security, so please keep this in mind,  
14 especially during our relatively short lunch break.  
15 For those of you who don't want to leave the building,  
16 there is a cafeteria on the 7th Floor that everyone  
17 can use.

18 Men's restrooms are located in the hallway,  
19 just outside the auditorium to the left, and women's  
20 restrooms are past the elevators and also to the left.  
21 If an emergency requires you to leave the conference  
22 room but remain in the building, please follow the  
23 instructions provided over the building's public  
24 address system. If an emergency requires an  
25 evacuation of the building, an alarm will sound.

1 Everyone should leave the building in an orderly  
2 fashion, follow the exit signs to the nearest  
3 stairwell, and exit the building. Do not use the  
4 elevators, and after exiting the building, proceed to  
5 the corner of Constitution Avenue and 7th Street, that  
6 way, report to the emergency assembly area, which is  
7 across the street on the sidewalk on the south side of  
8 Constitution Avenue in front of the National Gallery  
9 of Art. Remain in the area until instructed to  
10 return.

11 If you notice any suspicious activity,  
12 please alert building security. Actions that  
13 interfere or attempt to interfere with the  
14 commencement or conduct of the event or the audience's  
15 ability to observe the event, including attempts to  
16 address the speakers while the event is in progress,  
17 are not permitted. Any persons engaging in such  
18 behavior will be asked to leave. Anyone who refuses  
19 to leave voluntarily will be escorted from the  
20 building.

21 FTC Commissioners and staff cannot accept  
22 documents during the event. Such documents will not  
23 become part of the official record of this or any  
24 other proceeding or be considered by the Commission.  
25 This event will be photographed, webcast, and

1 recorded. By participating, you are agreeing your  
2 image and anything that you say or submit may be  
3 posted indefinitely at FTC.gov, on regulations.gov, or  
4 on one of the Commission's publicly available social  
5 media sites.

6 Question cards are available in the hallway  
7 on the information tables immediately outside the  
8 conference room. Staff will be available to collect  
9 your question cards and provide them to the moderators  
10 to pose to the panelists. Please pass your cards to  
11 the end of the aisle to be collected.

12 All right, that's over. My final task is  
13 introduce our opening speaker. Let me say that I  
14 think the organizers of this hearing made a great  
15 choice. The speaker is the Chairman of the FTC, Joe  
16 Simons. Even setting that aside, he would be a great  
17 choice.

18 Chairman Simons has been a consistent  
19 supporter of the continuation and indeed the expansion  
20 of the FTC's merger retrospective program, a lot of  
21 which -- most of which takes place in the Bureau of  
22 Economics. Indeed, I can go back to my very first  
23 conversation I ever had with Joe. And that  
24 conversation was dominated by many of the topics that  
25 will be covered by the four panels today.

1                   So it's great to have a Chairman that  
2 appreciates both the historical, ongoing, and central  
3 role of merger retrospectives and the FTC's important  
4 and longstanding commitment to self-evaluation,  
5 criticism, and learning. So with all that said, it's  
6 my pleasure to introduce our opening speaker, Joseph  
7 J. Simons, Chairman of the FTC.

8                   (Applause.)

9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

## 1 INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

2 CHAIRMAN SIMONS: Thank you, Bruce.

3 Well, good morning, everyone, and welcome to  
4 our hearing on merger retrospectives. I've been  
5 waiting a long time for this. One of the primary  
6 reasons for holding our Hearings on Competition and  
7 Consumer Protection in the 21st Century is to see how  
8 we are doing in terms of merger enforcement. Are we  
9 doing it the right way? And, if, not how do we fix  
10 it?

11 Achieving this purpose could also have an  
12 important effect on refreshing the strong bipartisan  
13 consensus on merger enforcement that existed for the  
14 past two decades or more. My belief is that merger  
15 retrospectives can play a critical role in making sure  
16 that our merger enforcement approach is on the mark  
17 and done with a strong bipartisan consensus.

18 In instances where merger retrospective  
19 studies are feasible, we can directly test whether a  
20 decision to seek relief was appropriate or not and  
21 whether remedies were effective in those cases in  
22 which we did obtain relief. We can also use  
23 retrospectives to test the tools that antitrust  
24 agencies use in analyzing anticompetitive mergers,  
25 such as GUPPIs and merger simulations.

1           That our methods of analysis make sense in  
2 theory is, of course, very important, but if they  
3 don't enable us to make reliable predictions in  
4 practice, what good are they? We need to understand  
5 whether our tools reliably predict merger outcomes or  
6 whether they result in too many false positives or  
7 negatives.

8           In addition, merger retrospective studies  
9 can be an important asset in persuading courts to  
10 block anticompetitive mergers. First, merger  
11 retrospectives can help validate prospective merger  
12 review tools. Testing the efficacy of these tools can  
13 demonstrate to the courts that these tools are  
14 effective in identifying anticompetitive mergers.

15           Second, retrospective studies can provide an  
16 empirical basis for a merger challenge. For example,  
17 these studies can help to persuade a court that a  
18 merger is anticompetitive by showing that similar  
19 mergers in the past resulted in anticompetitive  
20 outcomes. I see merger retrospectives as critical to  
21 ensuring the success of our merger enforcement  
22 program. Consistent with our tradition of self-  
23 examination, the FTC has been at the forefront of  
24 conducting retrospective studies. FTC economists have  
25 authored or co-authored more than 25 studies that have



1 estimated the effects of mergers on competition.

2 Merger retrospective studies have previously  
3 demonstrated their value to the Commission's past  
4 enforcement efforts. In the 1990s, the Government  
5 lost a large number of hospital merger cases in a row,  
6 and the agencies actually considered whether to give  
7 up their hospital merger enforcement program. The  
8 Commission did not. Instead, under the direction of  
9 then-Chairman Muris, the Bureau of Economics conducted  
10 empirical economics studies that demonstrated the  
11 anticompetitive effects of certain past hospital  
12 mergers. These retrospective studies were critical in  
13 subsequent hospital merger challenges.

14 But despite prior successes, merger  
15 retrospective studies raise a number of methodological  
16 and feasibility questions. And there are questions  
17 about what an optimal merger enforcement retrospective  
18 program should look like. There is also a practical  
19 challenge in performing a large number of merger  
20 retrospective studies that may be needed to fully  
21 understand the effects of our merger enforcement  
22 program. Merger retrospective studies are time-  
23 consuming. They require significant resources and  
24 data, so we need to understand how to best allocate  
25 our available resources in this area.

1           In particular, we should consider whether  
2           and how the Commission can work with outside  
3           researchers on retrospective studies. That will also  
4           be a way potentially to improve transparency.

5           Today's hearing will address many of these  
6           issues. The hearing will feature four panels  
7           addressing distinct sets of these questions. The  
8           first panel will focus on what we've learned from  
9           existing merger retrospectives. This panel will  
10          address questions of what are the requirements of  
11          successful retrospective studies, which industries are  
12          good candidates for such studies, and what types of  
13          questions may be effectively answered with merger  
14          retrospective studies.

15          The second panel will focus on the use of  
16          merger retrospectives in prospective merger analysis.  
17          This panel will discuss how we can use merger  
18          retrospective studies to test the efficacy of economic  
19          tools used to forecast merger outcomes. The panel  
20          will examine what has already been done to test our  
21          economic tools and also discuss potential approaches  
22          for further testing of these tools.

23          In addition, the panel will discuss how  
24          merger retrospective studies could be both used for  
25          qualitative and quantitative analysis in studying

1 merger effects.

2           The third panel will address the question of  
3 how the findings from merger retrospectives should  
4 influence merger policy. It will also discuss how  
5 retrospective studies should influence the case law.

6           And, finally, the fourth panel will focus on  
7 what should the FTC's retrospective program be over  
8 the next decade. I hope we will have a very lively,  
9 thought-provoking, and informative discussion today.  
10 And, in fact, I'm very confident with these panelists  
11 that we will. It is only through vigorous debate and  
12 exchange of ideas that we can help to build a  
13 consensus on our antitrust policy and particularly our  
14 antitrust merger policy.

15           My goal is to make it easier to achieve --  
16 my sense is that it's easier to achieve this goal if  
17 we have good quantitative evidence to rely on and, of  
18 course, the merger retrospective studies would be  
19 critical to that.

20           Before I leave, I want to welcome all those  
21 attending the hearing from outside of the FTC. I  
22 would also like to acknowledge the efforts of the  
23 staff of the FTC, notably the Bureau of Economics, the  
24 Office of Policy Planning, the Office of Public  
25 Affairs, and the Office of the Executive Director. My

1 fellow FTC Commissioners and I are very grateful to  
2 all of the people who have contributed to producing  
3 this impressive event, including and especially our  
4 speakers.

5 Thank you all for attending, and I hope you  
6 enjoy today's program. Thank you.

7 (Applause.)

8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

1           PANEL:   WHAT HAVE WE LEARNED FROM EXISTING  
2                           MERGER RETROSPECTIVES

3           MR. GREENFIELD:   I'm going to introduce each  
4 of the speakers, and then they'll come up to give  
5 their opening remarks.   Leemore Dafny is the Bruce V.  
6 Rauner Professor of Business Administration at the  
7 Harvard Business School and a member of the faculty of  
8 the Kennedy School of Government.   Jeff Prince is a  
9 Professor and the Chairperson of Business Economics  
10 and Public Policy at the Kelley School of Business at  
11 Indiana University.

12                   Christopher Taylor is a Deputy Assistant  
13 Director in the Antitrust I Division of the Bureau of  
14 Economics at the FTC.   And John Kwoka is the Neal F.  
15 Finnegan Distinguished Professor of Economics at  
16 Northeastern University.

17                   Leemore.

18           MS. DAFNY:   Thank you so much.   I want to  
19 start by thanking the organizers for inviting me here  
20 today and also all of my fellow colleagues at the  
21 Bureau of Economics and the Federal Trade Commission.  
22 So I was asked to kick things off by summarizing what  
23 we know -- this is panel one -- so what we have  
24 learned about the healthcare sector from merger  
25 retrospectives.

1           So I'm going to kick off with a subject we  
2 know most about, which is hospital mergers. And up  
3 there, you can see the leading comment there is a real  
4 understatement. Hospital mergers are well-studied.  
5 In fact, I'd venture a guess that most in this room  
6 have probably been involved in a hospital merger. So  
7 they're certainly very well-studied.

8           I've only listed on there -- and the font is  
9 a little small, so it's probably for the best -- two  
10 of the most recent studies of which I'm aware, but  
11 there is a very, very long list of studies. And the  
12 evidence basically confirms that mergers of close  
13 rivals lead to price increases, okay? And the quality  
14 effects of these transactions, where they've been  
15 studied, are also generally negative. Now, most of  
16 these studies use differences-in-differences  
17 methodology where they compare the price effects of  
18 merging rivals with the price -- with, you know,  
19 parties that did not merge. Sometimes they will get  
20 rivals. Sometimes these studies address selection  
21 into merger, and we'll talk about that, no doubt,  
22 during our panel discussion.

23           You might call these event studies or  
24 reduced form studies. Right, some recent studies  
25 engage in what's known as structural model estimation.

1 And what they do is they use data from a given point  
2 in time, and then they build a model and estimate  
3 parameters that generate the state of the world as  
4 best as possible. And when you have that model and  
5 those parameters, you can then use them to simulate  
6 what-ifs. What if there is a merger? What if there  
7 is a conduct remedy?

8           So it's a very flexible approach, and some  
9 of these studies have concluded effectively that  
10 elements of insurance plan design really ought to be  
11 incorporated into merger review. Elements of the  
12 insurance market which are not quantitatively involved  
13 in the standard workhorse of hospital merger review  
14 probably belong in there, so we're gaining insights  
15 from these studies on the state-of-art methodologies  
16 that we ought to use.

17           More recently, and, yes, yours truly is  
18 involved, there is empirical evidence -- I expect  
19 we'll discuss it during the course of the day -- that  
20 combinations of hospitals across geographic markets,  
21 so not just within markets where the hospitals are  
22 competing head to head for the same patients but  
23 combinations of hospitals across geographic markets  
24 are associated with significant price increases, okay,  
25 and some limited evidence of cost reductions. So that

1 covers hospital mergers.

2 Everything else relative to hospital mergers  
3 we know a little bit less about, but you should think  
4 of it in a way on the hospital front as an  
5 embarrassment of riches because we do know a  
6 reasonable amount from merger retrospectives in the  
7 healthcare sector.

8 And I would say that the research there is  
9 growing. There are substantial findings on physician  
10 consolidation, both horizontal and vertical. In these  
11 cases again, price is most commonly studied, although  
12 there is a recent study by some economists here from  
13 the FTC, including Tom Koch and Nate Wilson, who have  
14 found adverse quality effects associated with vertical  
15 integration of hospitals acquiring physician  
16 practices. So there's lots of evidence that that  
17 leads to higher spending and to higher prices of  
18 services.

19 And now there's evidence there don't appear  
20 to be quality improvements, if anything on the  
21 contrary. There are some studies I've done myself on  
22 merger retrospectives in the dialysis industry, and  
23 the evidence suggests -- is consistent with price  
24 increases. I would say it's little bit less  
25 conclusive than the other studies.



1           In terms of what we know about insurance  
2 markets, I'm pretty sure this hearing is joint with  
3 the Department of Justice who does the insurance  
4 market. Is it? No, okay, but they do the insurance  
5 market reviews. And it's also a personal area of  
6 interest, but -- and clearly a relevant piece of  
7 healthcare markets. There are two merger study  
8 retrospectives of which I know, and they, too, find  
9 that when insurers gain concentration in local  
10 markets that premiums for insurance go up. And those  
11 studies do, I think, a reasonable job -- I am clearly  
12 biased -- of controlling for factors that might  
13 otherwise have led to price increases.

14           And, finally, there's a vast literature on  
15 pharmaceutical mergers, including something by a  
16 panelist who will be speaking later in the day. Most  
17 of those studies -- there are exceptions -- but most  
18 of them focus on how pharmaceutical mergers impact R&D  
19 investments and innovation, which is distinct, so that  
20 life sciences focus is distinct from what we're seeing  
21 in the healthcare services or insurance landscape  
22 where the focus really has more been on price in the  
23 pharmaceutical merger space. Generic companies,  
24 generic combinations aside, a lot of the focus is on  
25 what happens to R&D, what happens to innovation.

1           Okay, so kind of to summarize, I would say  
2   that the merger retrospectives to date, most of them  
3   have been horizontal, hence the lead to the slide.  
4   There are some vertical merger studies, in particular  
5   the hospitals acquiring the physicians. But in the  
6   wake of the new combinations we are seeing, we don't  
7   have much information from prior retrospectives on  
8   what we are likely to see, be it on the insurer PBM  
9   mergers, the health insurer PBM mergers. We don't  
10   have much prior on that. We don't even have a  
11   horizontal PBM merger retrospective, pharmacy benefit  
12   manager. So there's definitely room for additional  
13   merger retrospectives to inform our understanding of  
14   the transformation that is going to be taking place  
15   and is already taking place, particularly on the  
16   vertical side.

17           And last I'd also kind of be remiss if I  
18   didn't observe that the sorts of retrospectives that  
19   we see from agency economists tend to be different  
20   than the sorts of retrospectives that we see from  
21   academics like me. And I wanted to make that point  
22   because later in the day I think we'll be discussing  
23   what ought to be some policies potentially to promote  
24   creation of merger retrospectives.

25           And just to point out what will probably be

1 obvious to many of us but perhaps not to every  
2 observer, which is that the academics tend to want to  
3 study large samples and make generalizable  
4 conclusions. We seek to publish in our journals and  
5 the reader wants to understand not what happened when  
6 A bought B but what in general is happening in this  
7 industry and what are the characteristics of  
8 marketplaces in which combinations tend to lead to  
9 efficiencies that are passed through or are not, and  
10 are there offsetting premium or price increases, that  
11 academics are interested in the general conclusion.

12           And, of course, we know that antitrust  
13 enforcers are focused on the very particulars of any  
14 one case as in a merger review should be. And,  
15 therefore, the agency economists, when they do merger  
16 retrospectives, they are likelier to take a case study  
17 approach and use all of those insights to inform their  
18 conclusions and will arrive at something that has just  
19 got a different lens than the academic studies.

20           I do believe these things are compliments.  
21 The academics also -- and this is significant to know  
22 -- would have great difficulty in publishing a case  
23 study because many, many journalists are not going to  
24 be interested in the academic pursuit of studying what  
25 happened when this hospital bought that or the even

1 when this PBM bought that one. There may be massive  
2 industry interest in that, enforcer interest in that.

3 And the academics, particularly with the  
4 reduced form, want a large sample with the new  
5 structural models because they are so institution-  
6 specific. You may often see and you will hear from  
7 panelists who have written studies that dive deep into  
8 a particular transaction, but the objective of many of  
9 those studies, the contribution is methodological. So  
10 it's going to be very cutting edge, potentially more  
11 difficult for enforcers to apply. So there are some  
12 tradeoffs there, and I will close my opening remarks  
13 now.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. PRINCE: All right. Thank you very  
16 much. I also would like to thank the organizers for  
17 inviting me to be part of this. I think dialogue like  
18 we're having today is very valuable for, I think, both  
19 sides, academics and practitioners. I'm thrilled to  
20 be part of this conversation.

21 So like Leemore, I think I'd like to open my  
22 remarks by giving a general sense of what I understand  
23 to be the way retrospective mergers have been done to  
24 date. So you know, there's a range of methods that  
25 have been used thus far, as Leemore noted, difference

1 in differences or some variant of seems to be the most  
2 common. There's many examples of this.

3 So essentially, let's think about the  
4 merging parties, let's find comparable parties and  
5 look at their changes over time and make comparisons.  
6 Differences that we find we'll attribute as being  
7 effects of the mergers, so the list is very long.  
8 I'll gratuitously list my own paper on this, but I'll  
9 get into more depth in a minute.

10 Then matching estimators is another popular  
11 approach, so the idea being let's look at the merging  
12 parties, let's find similar parties on observable  
13 dimensions, match them up, and then look at  
14 differences in their outcomes. And the key thing  
15 there is to make sure that when we think about, you  
16 know, what would be driving factors as to why some  
17 firms merged and others did not, we want to make sure  
18 that those factors are not driving the outcomes that  
19 we're measuring.

20 And so for example, Marty Gaynor's paper and  
21 others would find factors like this, we might say  
22 they're political factors that might have been driving  
23 the differentials, not other factors that are related  
24 to the outcomes.

25 Another popular approach amongst economists

1 would be an instrumental variables approach. So let's  
2 see if we can find what we call exogenous variation  
3 that we would say could explain why we'd see merging  
4 behavior but also then would not be an explanatory  
5 factor for the outcome that we're measuring, often  
6 price, and use that to kind of isolate the variation  
7 that we would think is good for trying to see what the  
8 causal effects are of the merger.

9 So Leemore and others, many others, have  
10 done an instrumental variables approaches. One  
11 example is in her 2009 paper using colocation as an  
12 instrument, right, for the likelihood of engaging in a  
13 merger.

14 A couple more things worth mentioning is  
15 using a focus on rivals. So the idea being that, you  
16 know, we might think some of the unobserveables that  
17 could be contaminating our estimates may not be  
18 existent in rivals but they would actually also  
19 manifest some of the merger effects. Again, price is  
20 a good reference point. So if we see price changes,  
21 it also could filter through into their rivals, so we  
22 could focus on them.

23 And then as Leemore mentioned, structural  
24 models also have merit in this area. There's been a  
25 range of analyses to use that approach, essentially

1 putting structure on the supply and the demand side  
2 and then using that to assess what we predict to  
3 happen with a merger, a change in a power market  
4 structure. And then as Matt and others have done, we  
5 can then use those models to predict and then compare  
6 them to what we actually observe.

7 So the focus for me in my remarks is  
8 actually going to be on the nonprice side, so I've  
9 done a little bit of work in this area. And I think  
10 as Leemore said, there is a lot to be done here. I  
11 think there is a lot of openings. So when you think  
12 about price versus nonprice effects, in some ways, if  
13 you think about, you know, what should the control  
14 group be, right? So if I say here's the merging  
15 firms, who am I going to compare them to as the  
16 control so I can see the differences in the outcome.

17 With nonprice effects, in some ways, there  
18 could be some advantages there if you believe that the  
19 variables you're looking at are not so easily observed  
20 and not so quickly changed by competing firms, then  
21 you might say that, you know, if you have similar  
22 firms facing similar conditions, sometimes firms in  
23 the same market, if it's a nonprice outcome variable  
24 then they might actually be reasonable controls for  
25 the group that you're looking at because they're not

1 contaminated by the fact that they might also be  
2 reacting to whatever nonprice changes you're doing as  
3 a result of the merger.

4 So Leemore touched on this a little bit, and  
5 when you think on the nonprice side of things, what  
6 have we really found in terms of merger effects on  
7 nonprice variables? And I think the typical way to  
8 think about this is quality, but it could encompass  
9 other things.

10 Hospitals, as we've seen, there has been a  
11 lot of action in this space. We've seen a lot of  
12 evidence of price increases in hospital mergers. You  
13 know, depending on the source, there is some mixed  
14 evidence when it comes to quality. So when you think  
15 about inpatient quality index, patient safety  
16 indicators, the list goes on and on, you do have ample  
17 evidence of declining quality, but there is some  
18 mixture in terms of what's been found out there.

19 On the airline side, which is where I've  
20 done some work in this space, you definitely see some  
21 substantial price increases as a result of the  
22 mergers, but then there's also some evidence out there  
23 on quality impacts. And let me kind of dive into some  
24 of the work that I've done.

25 One of the quality metrics that I've really



1 focused on is on-time performance. I think that's  
2 kind of an obvious choice in this space to focus on.  
3 I think outside of price there's an argument to be  
4 made that that's the metric that consumers would  
5 typically focus on. So what we find is we did a  
6 merger retrospective. Daniel Simon and I did a merger  
7 retrospective, and this covered about 10 to 15 years  
8 of time over the airline industry, during which span  
9 there were five major mergers.

10 And what we found is in the short run, we  
11 did see a worsening in on-time performance, but then  
12 in the longer term, we saw that flip into a notable  
13 improvement in on-time performance. And while it's  
14 difficult to really parse that out, it is consistent  
15 with the idea of having some short-run coordination  
16 challenges but then long-run efficiency improvements  
17 and that manifesting in the data.

18 And then there's certainly other measures of  
19 interest with airlines. You can think about things  
20 like routing quality, cancellations, lost baggage. I  
21 mean, we've all traveled. You can think of anything  
22 that's going to drive you crazy when it's not there.  
23 We can measure those kinds of things. So Chen and  
24 Gayle actually have a paper looking at some of these,  
25 and they find some impacts on some, not so much on

1 others. And I'll come back to that because I think  
2 that's an important thing to think about, is what are  
3 the range of things we should be looking at.

4 Right, so another, I think, relevant point  
5 that focuses on some of the research I've done -- this  
6 isn't with regard to a merger retrospective, but I  
7 think it highlights an important component when it  
8 comes to nonprice outcomes. So in another paper,  
9 Daniel and I look at the effects of entry and entry  
10 threats on on-time performance in the airline  
11 industry. And we actually find that on-time  
12 performance gets worse with entry and entry threats by  
13 a low-cost carrier, and in particular Southwest, but  
14 we actually found this for several other low-cost  
15 carriers as well.

16 And I think, you know, the relevance of this  
17 for the merger analysis is it speaks to -- unlike with  
18 price competition, when you think about -- when we do  
19 merger analysis and say what's the impact on price,  
20 it's typically framed in the context of two competing  
21 forces. There's increased market power which would  
22 push price up, and then there's increased efficiencies  
23 with it which then could push prices down. And then  
24 it creates ambiguity as to what the net effect would  
25 be.

1           With nonprice outcomes, even if you just  
2 focus on the market power side of it, there's already  
3 ambiguity there. So if you look at the theoretical  
4 literature and even some of the empirical work out  
5 there, I think what we found with the airlines  
6 actually points this out in that there's not  
7 necessarily the cleanest of relationships between  
8 market power and nonprice outcomes as much as there  
9 would be with what we understand to be going on with  
10 market power and price.

11           So what are some challenges in this area  
12 when you think about quality measurement? Well, when  
13 you think we've got a lot more data out there, a lot  
14 more things we can measure, the range of quality  
15 metrics that we can consider is certainly growing,  
16 right? We can get data on these things and we can  
17 start analyzing them. So you think about healthcare,  
18 certainly there's a wide range of outcomes that we  
19 could be looking at.

20           When you think about, say, technology, like  
21 a smart phone, right, if I talk about quality  
22 competition on smart phones, the list goes on and on  
23 all the dimensions that I could be looking at. So one  
24 of the key issues that I think is worth at least  
25 thinking about is what are the subsets of nonprice

1 factors that we should be looking at. So when you  
2 think about multidimensional quality competition, the  
3 theory is even more complicated in that space. So  
4 this already creates challenges.

5           And I think another concern that I have is,  
6 you know, when you think about, we as academics, we  
7 try to think about, you know, big-picture problems and  
8 we pick variables we think are interesting to look at,  
9 do an analysis on these types of things. When you've  
10 got all that going on but then there's many, many  
11 variables to choose from, I do worry about, you know,  
12 even if we're not individually doing any data mining  
13 or things like that, collectively it becomes something  
14 like that, where if you're analyzing 50 different  
15 variables, you're bound to find something, even if  
16 it's not really a material impact that's going on.

17           So thinking hard about, you know, what's the  
18 selection mechanism for the variables that we're  
19 actually going to focus on, is it simply ones that we  
20 can demonstrate meaningfully impact demand? Are there  
21 other ways to think about it, creating composite  
22 measures of quality rather than just looking at many  
23 dimensions simultaneously I think is worth thinking  
24 about.

25           So some main takeaways, right, the

1 retrospective merger analysis for nonprice outcomes,  
2 if you think collectively, there is some mixture in  
3 terms of what we find there. And I think it  
4 highlights the importance of careful discipline and  
5 industry analysis when assessing merger impact,  
6 particularly for nonprice outcomes. And in contrast  
7 to price, the lack of a clear tie between market power  
8 and nonprice variables like quality contributes to the  
9 ambiguity as to the findings to date. So I think  
10 there is a lot of value in thinking hard about, you  
11 know, what to be analyzing and what are some of the  
12 important forces that might drive the response of  
13 those variables to mergers.

14 So I'll leave it at that. Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. TAYLOR: Good morning. Not being an  
17 academic, let me give the standard disclaimer. Views  
18 expressed are my own and not necessarily those of the  
19 Commission or the Commissioners.

20 So I'm going to take you through the  
21 literature on petroleum mergers, but I think it's more  
22 important than that because not only am I going to  
23 talk about what we learned about the petroleum  
24 industry but more importantly I think what we learned  
25 about retrospectives in general.

1           Okay, so some background on the industry.  
2     There are multiple levels to the petroleum industry.  
3     The first level, we have bulk supply, so refining or  
4     large quantities of gasoline or diesel fuel. And  
5     then the second level of the industry, we have  
6     distribution, so local terminals, trucks, gas  
7     stations.

8           So there are really three main types of  
9     merger retrospectives and mergers we're looking at.  
10    We're looking at mergers among refiners or bulk  
11    suppliers, so horizontal mergers; mergers at the  
12    distribution level, so retailing and such and also  
13    horizontal; but then vertical mergers between bulk  
14    suppliers and retailers. And just to sort of go on  
15    top of that, there also can be mergers that are  
16    horizontal and vertical sort of at the same time, and  
17    these will come up in some of the retrospectives as  
18    well.

19           So the FTC has been very active in doing  
20    merger retrospectives. We have seven retrospectives  
21    currently looking at nine different transactions.  
22    There are some examples there. But, I mean, to  
23    summarize, the FTC studies thus far, we have not found  
24    consistent evidence of an increase in retail prices  
25    from these transactions. There was one case with some

1 evidence of a retail price decrease due to  
2 inefficiency. There was another case where prices  
3 were expected to decrease and did post-merger, but  
4 that was not related to the merger. There was a  
5 change in the structure within the market.

6 The studies have found much more mixed  
7 results at the wholesale level. This is one of the  
8 more interesting facets of this industry. There are  
9 multiple wholesale prices and some of them are not  
10 observable by the researcher, which makes interpreting  
11 wholesale price effects that much more difficult. So  
12 for example, if you're looking at, you know, average  
13 unbranded wholesale prices rather than low wholesale  
14 unbranded prices, you could end up with very different  
15 conclusions.

16 But this is why we have, the FTC staff have  
17 generally concentrated their attention on the retail  
18 level. And so this one of the issues in any merger  
19 retrospective. If you've got multiple price measures,  
20 you have to be very careful about which prices you're  
21 actually looking at.

22 But another activity of the FTC staff, we  
23 spent a lot of time replicating some findings in a  
24 2004 GAO report, and I'll discuss those findings when  
25 we actually are discussing the GAO report.

1           So the Government Accountability Office did  
2 two studies of the petroleum industry, two merger  
3 retrospectives. They were later partially published.  
4 And these were at the request of Congress. So both of  
5 the GAO studies looked at possible wholesale price  
6 effects of multiple transactions across the entire  
7 country. The effects were essentially a weighted  
8 average of all the wholesale prices at locations that  
9 GAO identified as being in a treatment group.

10           The 2004 study looked at eight mergers in  
11 the mid to late 1990s. They estimated 28 price  
12 effects across different wholesale prices and  
13 formulations and found 16 positive effects, 7 negative  
14 effects, and 5 transaction -- or five prices that had  
15 no effect. This led to a number of interpretation  
16 issues since the merger could have had positive --  
17 some of the mergers had positive and negative effects  
18 across different prices and formulations.

19           So the reason I really want to get into this  
20 is the FTC technical report in replicating these  
21 estimates for some of the gasoline specifications  
22 found very different results. We found the results  
23 were very sensitive to identification assumptions.  
24 They did not do a standard difference-in-difference  
25 approach, which was really not obvious until you got



1 into the weeds, if you really understood the  
2 estimation/identification assumption.

3 And in another case, they had omitted  
4 significant data that also affected the result. So  
5 ultimately after the replication exercise, we could  
6 only find one merger that had wholesale price effects.  
7 And this transaction was one that we were already in  
8 the process -- or we already had studied in Taylor and  
9 Hosken, and we found very different results at retail.

10 So 2009, also at the request of Congress,  
11 GAO did a second study. They found two wholesale  
12 price effects -- positive and one negative and four  
13 transactions that had no effect. But what was  
14 interesting, primarily to us and as a researcher, is  
15 that they used a different identification strategy  
16 from the previous study. They did a true difference-  
17 in-difference estimation.

18 Once again, if you looked at their study  
19 sort of in a cursory way, it looked like the  
20 identification assumption was the same, but if you  
21 looked at it carefully you could tell that they had  
22 actually changed it to a true difference-in-difference  
23 specification. One of those transactions where they  
24 found wholesale price effects we studied and published  
25 in Silvia and Taylor, 2013, and found no retail price

1 effects.

2           So there were two other US retrospectives in  
3 literature -- Hastings and Hastings and Gilbert. Both  
4 of those papers reviewed changes in vertical  
5 integration in California. Both of those found  
6 effects. We later studied both of those transactions,  
7 one as a replication exercise and one looking at  
8 retail prices. And in both cases, we could find no  
9 consistent retail price affect.

10           So I wanted to briefly talk about non-US  
11 petroleum merger retrospectives, if for no other  
12 reason more in contrast to some of the US studies. So  
13 there have been studies in Canada, Australia,  
14 Argentina, and in Europe, a few examples around the  
15 slide. That's not an exhaustive list. Sen and  
16 Townley looked at retail in Canada; Houde looks at  
17 retail transaction in Quebec. Coloma did a study of  
18 Argentinian refinery merger. And there have been  
19 multiple mergers in Europe that mainly looked at  
20 retail.

21           So these non-US studies, you know, very  
22 similar to the US studies, generally use a difference-  
23 in-difference framework. They more often than not  
24 find effects. In at least one case where they didn't  
25 find a transaction effect, the authors did a number of

1 testing to suggest that there was preexisting  
2 collusion in the market before the transaction.

3 But I think one thing that's common to most  
4 of these US studies that is different from the United  
5 States is the level of concentration and the amount of  
6 regulation in the industry. Concentration in these  
7 countries tend to be considerably higher than the  
8 United States, at least a thousand points higher in  
9 terms of HHI. And a number of these countries have  
10 regulations that make coordination easier, such as  
11 post-and-hold regulations and in some cases retail  
12 entry restrictions.

13 So what do I think we've learned? And I  
14 think these are more lessons for merger retrospectives  
15 in general as well as really for the petroleum  
16 industry. And this, I think, tees off something that  
17 Leemore was already raising. I mean, the point of  
18 doing these studies is not totally about whether a  
19 particular transaction had an effect, but why that  
20 transaction may or may not have had an effect.

21 So I think it's really important to have a  
22 clear design of the merger retrospective so that the  
23 study can learn larger lessons about broader outcomes.  
24 We can obviously challenge consummated mergers, but  
25 we're trying to learn about merger policy more

1 generally. And this really comes down to a well-  
2 documented study, why do the assets in the transaction  
3 potentially lead to an effect or why they didn't.

4           You know, another lesson, we need to examine  
5 meaningful price, I think in this case, retail prices.  
6 Showing one whole price change is not necessarily a  
7 sufficient condition to actually have an effect. In  
8 this industry, it's really about the geographic  
9 markets and where the marginal supply is coming from.  
10 And I think that's one of the main things we learned  
11 in this industry, but it certainly applies to other  
12 industries as well.

13           And I could go into more detail and we can  
14 during question time, but trying to do too many  
15 transactions in one study, I think, is a recipe for  
16 failure.

17           But the last point I want to make really has  
18 to do with documentation and replication. I think we  
19 have all -- all of us who have tried to replicate  
20 someone else's study understands the number of  
21 decisions that they make that may or may not be well-  
22 documented, and, you know, this is a challenge and  
23 this is something that I think we all need to be  
24 better at.

25           But the other point of replication is really

1 to understand robustness and be able to decompose the  
2 effects. A number of our replication studies have  
3 started by being able to try and understand more  
4 carefully where the effects come from. I think I'll  
5 stop there.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. KWOKA: Good morning. Let me add my  
8 thanks as well to Dan Greenfield, Dan Hosken, Bruce  
9 Kobayashi, and others who organized this and certainly  
10 for the invitation to me to be here. I am an alumnus  
11 of the FTC -- a proud alumnus -- and always happy to  
12 be invited back.

13 Now, let me also acknowledge something that  
14 I think Chairman Simons has mentioned already, the  
15 role of the FTC in merger retrospectives has  
16 historically and up to the present time been crucial.  
17 The first recognizable merger retrospective was done  
18 here by two economists -- David Barton and Roger  
19 Sherman --back in the 1980s. And looking back on it,  
20 while this seems in many ways crude, it certainly is  
21 indicative of the methodology and importance of doing  
22 these studies.

23 Of course, others have advocated doing  
24 retrospectives along the way. We have I think on the  
25 program today Dennis Carlton who has called for the

1 studies for quite some time, as well as Bill Kovacic,  
2 particularly when he was here at the FTC.

3 I view doing retrospectives as an act of  
4 good public policy, the courage of an agency to  
5 examine its own decision; and on occasion, where  
6 appropriate, to leave with some conclusions that may  
7 not be entirely favorable is the sort of good public  
8 policy that I think we don't always, perhaps often,  
9 see.

10 I don't have any PowerPoints. I did not get  
11 them prepared in time, but the good news is that a  
12 good deal of what I have to say has already been said  
13 by my fellow panelists. So if you remember some of  
14 their PowerPoints that will suffice.

15 Dan asked me to discuss some of my work and  
16 I will, but let me begin somewhere else, by setting  
17 out what I think are three different purposes of doing  
18 retrospectives. And these match up to some degree  
19 with the scope of the undertaking. So one route is to  
20 do a retrospective on a particular merger, a single  
21 merger, looking at a particular outcome from the  
22 event. So there are a fair number of these.

23 For reasons that Leemore mentioned, these  
24 may be more commonly done within the agency than by  
25 academia, but they are incredibly important because

1 they provide insight for the agency into the  
2 appropriateness of the action that may have been taken  
3 as a policy measure for a particular merger, which is  
4 to say that in some instances the outcome may not have  
5 been what was predicted. Or the choice of policy may  
6 not have turned out to be as intended. And it's an  
7 important part of continuous improvement in policy to  
8 look back on those and to determine what it is that  
9 perhaps should have been recognized at the time a  
10 decision was made to clear a merger or challenge it or  
11 to apply a remedy or a particular type of remedy or  
12 not.

13 Those actions, those insights really need to  
14 be developed on the basis of a stock of data that's  
15 only available within the agency. Joe Farrell and I  
16 wrote a short policy piece a couple years ago where we  
17 said that one of the great unexploited areas of  
18 information for agencies was their own past case-  
19 bringing decisions, investigations and choices of  
20 policy.

21 We tend to look as economists for new  
22 theories, new empirical evidence, et cetera, but the  
23 reality is that the agencies sit on a vast store of  
24 information that has not, I think, adequately been  
25 tapped. So that's the role of looking at individual

1 or single mergers.

2 A somewhat different strategy is one that  
3 the FTC has pioneered successfully as well. And that  
4 is to identify a broader issue or an industry where  
5 there is a problem worth investigating. The hospital  
6 mergers that Leemore mentioned, and Chairman Simons as  
7 well, is an example of where because the agency was  
8 unsuccessful in persuading the courts about a  
9 particular problem that the agency knew full well  
10 should have been addressed differently by the courts,  
11 the agency stepped back and used consummated mergers  
12 cleared by the courts as a basis for developing better  
13 techniques and certainly better policy to inform the  
14 courts.

15 So a single industry or single issue on some  
16 instances, I think, can be addressed by launching a  
17 series of targeted retrospectives at that issue or at  
18 that industry. Healthcare and hospital mergers are a  
19 good illustration of the industry case. An issue,  
20 which I've promoted this to examine potential  
21 competition mergers. These are -- these suffer -- the  
22 courts have established a pretty high bar, but, again,  
23 one of the ways of reviving the ability of the  
24 agencies to bring successful challenges to mergers  
25 that eliminate a potential competitor and raise



1 competitive concerns is to develop a set of  
2 retrospectives on cleared or consummated mergers where  
3 a potential competitor has been eliminated.

4 I've done one of these, and if I have time,  
5 which I doubt I will, I can talk a bit about that.  
6 But this is a topic area that I think would invite  
7 such investigation as well.

8 Third area, third use of retrospectives  
9 is to compile in some fashion all available  
10 retrospectives and to try to draw inferences from that  
11 body of literature about policy questions. And this  
12 is, in fact, where a good deal of my work in recent  
13 years has been devoted. There have been compilations  
14 of retrospectives done by Matt Weinberg, who's here,  
15 and by Orley Ashenfelter, I think is on the program as  
16 well, and others. They've compiled available  
17 retrospectives and drawn some inferences.

18 What I did was to launch, I think, a more  
19 comprehensive survey with the assistance of Dan  
20 Greenfield and another former student of mine at  
21 Northeastern who assisted in the compilation process  
22 and analysis process of the existing literature.  
23 And this found its way into a meta-analysis and the  
24 book and some articles that I've published.

25 So in brief, a meta-analysis, as you know,

1 has distinctive strengths over -- for these purposes  
2 because the most obvious is numbers. Inferences and  
3 implications are not dependent on single cases or  
4 idiosyncratic experiences or cherry-picked examples,  
5 but rather on a larger body of literature so that we  
6 know what the totality of the literature may say.

7           This does raise a question of whether that  
8 totality is adequate or not, but nonetheless, we know  
9 a deal more by looking at the entirety of the  
10 literature rather than some industry-specific or case-  
11 specific example. And so the full -- and this is also  
12 -- there also is a meta-analysis approach that one can  
13 apply to such a compilation. So in the analysis that  
14 I spearheaded, we surveyed literally hundreds of  
15 academic studies and imposed various criteria on the  
16 studies to be acceptable for the final database of  
17 merger experiences.

18           These needed to be largely or entirely  
19 horizontal mergers just for the sake of consistency.  
20 They were strictly within the US, putting aside issues  
21 that I think have been mentioned that are raised by  
22 mergers and studies of mergers in other jurisdictions.  
23 These had to look at final outcomes, prices, or  
24 quality rather than intermediate steps. For example,  
25 some switching costs or impediments in other fashion

1 that don't automatically translate to a final consumer  
2 metric.

3           And perhaps most centrally, they needed to  
4 use state-of-the-art standard economic techniques for  
5 controlling for other factors -- difference in  
6 difference, of course, being the general rule, though  
7 there now are more ways and issues, more ways of  
8 attacking the question. And, finally, these needed to  
9 be published in a peer review journal or in one of a  
10 couple respected working paper series, including that  
11 by the FTC.

12           So in brief, the result of this compilation  
13 was really two different categories of mergers -- of  
14 studied mergers. One was individually studied  
15 mergers. Again, these provided the greatest detail,  
16 the most granular information about mergers, and  
17 allowed for the greatest opportunity to draw  
18 inferences.

19           So there were about 50 mergers, some of them  
20 studied multiple times. Those were of interest for  
21 the reasons that have been mentioned, because it  
22 provides some insight into whether there is  
23 consistency in the findings across different studies  
24 of the same merger. There were about 50 such mergers  
25 from about 60 studies, again some cases of mergers

1 were studied multiple times, across 16 different  
2 industries.

3 And there were -- we identified 120  
4 individually studied products. Again, multiple  
5 products oftentimes were studied within the same  
6 industry. So that was one category, the individually  
7 studied mergers.

8 The other category were studies that looked  
9 at aggregates of mergers, so there was a single case,  
10 a single study of aggregate of mergers ranging from,  
11 you know, 10 to 1,000 such mergers. And what those  
12 provided was less detailed indications or evidence  
13 about them. So the results of this analysis were  
14 published in my book, and, you know, roughly there was  
15 good news and bad news with respect to policy in  
16 there. What it showed is that there was a fair number  
17 of instances -- a good bit of evidence, rather,  
18 showing that agencies made good decisions as to what  
19 mergers to challenge.

20 But it also showed that the number of cases  
21 where mergers were approved ended up with many  
22 instances of anticompetitive price increases  
23 nonetheless. And with respect to remedies, I found a  
24 rather erratic pattern, which is to say some remedies  
25 were effective, and not infrequently, to the contrary,

1 some were less effective.

2 So in short, I think that the -- while my  
3 work has been focused on the third of these, the  
4 compilation of studies and the effort to extract broad  
5 conclusions, all of these techniques are valuable, and  
6 all of these techniques, I think, are examples of  
7 excellent public policy by the FTC and, unfortunately,  
8 less by the DOJ, but certainly for academic  
9 researchers as well. Thank you.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. GREENFIELD: Thank you to all the  
12 panelists. I'd like to start by having the panelists  
13 discuss whether there are certain industries well or  
14 poorly suited to study using conventional merger  
15 retrospective techniques. For example, many merger  
16 retrospectives focus on industries with localized  
17 geographic markets and they examine how prices change  
18 in the effective markets relative to unaffected  
19 markets. But how might a researcher deal with a  
20 merger in an industry that has a national market, and  
21 there might not be an obvious control group?

22 Who wants to jump on that?

23 MS. DAFNY: So if I may, unless we're going  
24 to have a separate discussion on differences in  
25 differences -- are we? We are. Then just talking

1 about the industries, I would say that the methodology  
2 allows for -- it is not as -- it is not -- the most  
3 simplified version of differences in differences where  
4 you have a treatment group of, say, merging parties  
5 and a control group that don't merge is the most  
6 simplified version that there is. Certainly there's a  
7 risk if you're studying in the same geographic market  
8 of a spillover effect, if there is an oligopoly  
9 pricing situation going on. Others have noted that  
10 problem.

11 I would say that when we're talking about a  
12 national market, the challenge is the same, which is  
13 to try to identify either subsegments or certain kinds  
14 of products that are less likely to be affected by the  
15 transaction in question. There are matching  
16 methodologies that one could use to do that, something  
17 also called synthetic controls where you try to  
18 identify treatments and controls that have similar  
19 trends in your outcome measures before a transaction,  
20 and that can be, to some degree, a test of the  
21 assumption that the control group has similar behavior  
22 to the treatment group.

23 So whereas it may not appear as obvious as  
24 when there are multiple geographic markets, I think  
25 that the approach is not dissimilar.

1           MR. PRINCE: Yes, I agree with that. I  
2 mean, I think, you know, as you were pointing out,  
3 that the challenge is if it's a national market, in  
4 some ways, you're basically getting one observation of  
5 the market, the concentration change. The other thing  
6 I would just add to that, and this is in some ways  
7 just thinking out loud, but, you know, it might be  
8 worth at least thinking about exploring because of the  
9 difficulty often in trying to find what a proper  
10 control would be is, you know, we in economics have  
11 slowly but surely been opening ourselves to the  
12 possibility of using certain machine learning  
13 techniques in some of our analysis.

14           And it might be worth at least thinking  
15 about, you know, are there ways to use some machine  
16 learning techniques to get, you know, some meaningful  
17 predictions for that market in the counterfactual that  
18 the merger didn't take place and use that as a  
19 comparison point. But I'm not advocating that that  
20 necessarily is going to work, but I think it's  
21 something worth thinking about. So that at least came  
22 to mind because I think there is just this inherent  
23 difficulty of trying to figure out what is a  
24 reasonable comparison point at the national level.

25           MR. TAYLOR: You know, I was just going to

1 add that there have been studies that have done hybrid  
2 approaches. I mean, so you can obviously just try and  
3 model the price formation in a given product. I mean,  
4 if you had enough demand and supply shifters, in  
5 theory, you don't need a control market. Obviously,  
6 for lots of products, that's not possible, but you  
7 could do -- and I think Vita and Sacher in a hospital  
8 paper did this, where they had a control market, but  
9 there were some potential issues with supply and  
10 demand shifters in the control market. And so you  
11 could have a control market but then also have  
12 additional variables trying to control for differences  
13 between the control and not. And as Leemore mentioned  
14 more work on synthetic controls as well.

15 MR. KWOKA: I think everything that I was  
16 about to offer with one exception, they already have  
17 been said, and that is that the problem of control  
18 groups, of course, is broader than the case simply of  
19 national market. It's oftentimes, it's fair, I think,  
20 to say that maybe the principal challenge in doing a  
21 retrospective is to find the right control group.  
22 There are other statistical and modeling issues as  
23 well, but finding a set of experiences -- a set of  
24 events, rather, unaffected by the merger, is  
25 oftentimes not so easy to do if one thinks broadly



1 about the way industry is adjusting to new equilibria  
2 as a result of an event.

3           So for example, an airline merger is -- it's  
4 common to take markets where the two parties, let's  
5 say, the two incumbents on overlap markets are not  
6 present. On the other hand, there could be more  
7 systematic cost experiences that flow across a -- one  
8 of the merging parties that affect their performance  
9 in other markets or network issues that affect their  
10 performance in other markets. And all of those,  
11 oftentimes, I think many of those are oftentimes not  
12 adequately reflected in the design of retrospectives.

13           MR. GREENFIELD: So I mean, are there  
14 certain industries maybe that are better suited for  
15 qualitative analysis than statistical analysis in  
16 addition to an instance where you might have a  
17 national market? Sometimes prices are particularly  
18 hard to measure, for example in a service industry,  
19 where each customer is paying a slightly different  
20 price?

21           MS. DAFNY: We can go in order or --

22           MR. GREENFIELD: Sure.

23           MS. DAFNY: Okay. So I would say absolutely  
24 qualitative analysis ought to accompany quantitative  
25 analysis. I want to hesitate to let the perfect be

1 the enemy of the good and to remind us all that  
2 hedonic models are often reasonable in controlling for  
3 features of products, differentiated products markets,  
4 certainly in healthcare.

5 We've got prices that depend not only on the  
6 features of the provider but also on the health  
7 conditions and costs associated with caring for the  
8 patient who is consuming the service because the price  
9 varies based on those conditions, and yet, somehow, we  
10 tend to focus on price, which is really hard to  
11 measure in part because of some of the issues around  
12 multiple quality dimensions and which ones are you  
13 observing and this question of what's called p-  
14 hacking. If you, you know, look at enough of them,  
15 you'll find some that are significant and what's  
16 happening to quality measures that we aren't  
17 observing.

18 So price, even if hard to construct, often  
19 is a very nice summary measure, although I'd be the  
20 first to say that we overemphasize it. And I'd go  
21 further on this qualitative versus quantitative. One  
22 of the reasons some might think qualitative analysis  
23 is so important is because there are these dimensions  
24 of quality that are really meaningful that you want to  
25 be able to study.

1           And I would just say that it is possible to  
2           quantitatively study these unobserved features using  
3           structural models that estimate, right, the magnitude  
4           of these and consumers' preferences for them. So I  
5           wouldn't say that because quality's important,  
6           therefore, it becomes often largely qualitative, even  
7           if it's multidimensional, just that you need  
8           methodologies that are a little trickier to explain in  
9           court.

10           MR. PRINCE: Yeah, I agree with all that.  
11           Those are great points. I guess when I was thinking  
12           about this issue, the way I look at it is I think, as  
13           Leemore put it, I don't think it has to be necessarily  
14           either/or. When I think about it, the question  
15           becomes, you know, any model that you might use is  
16           going to rely on some assumptions that you make.  
17           There are decisions that any modeler has to make to  
18           execute. And I think it was Chris or John that was  
19           making that point, some stated, some unstated.

20           And so you know, it's -- even if it's a  
21           complicated market where you do have these subtle  
22           differences between whatever products that are  
23           actually being sold, in some ways, the question  
24           becomes, you know, what level of assumptions am I  
25           willing to make to be able to make that model

1 estimable and believable? And can I simply use  
2 qualitative analysis to inform, you know, the  
3 justifiability of those assumptions?

4           So I guess I don't look at it is, you know,  
5 because it becomes complicated to quantitatively  
6 assess this then we should just go to qualitative. I  
7 think it's a matter of, you know, if we're going to  
8 use quantitative methods and it becomes complicated,  
9 we use -- got to use more assumptions, that does knock  
10 into some of the credibility of it, but then  
11 qualitative analysis can help us to, you know, add  
12 some credibility to some of the necessary assumptions  
13 you might have to make to actually make those models  
14 work.

15           MR. TAYLOR: I guess one of the things to  
16 really think hard about today and in general is, you  
17 know, a high percentage of the merger retrospectives  
18 have come out of a small number of industries where  
19 pricing data is fairly available, where the difference  
20 in difference methodology is, you know, sort of easier  
21 to apply. And so I think, you know, we have lots of  
22 different ways of getting at this question, but  
23 essentially, the argument is how do we broaden the  
24 methodologies of doing merger retrospectives so that  
25 we can get at other industries where price is not one

1 of the most important variables and it's readily  
2 available?

3 MR. KWOKA: Well, let me add a couple  
4 points. One is that there is, of course, a tendency  
5 in the literature, as everyone agrees and knows, to  
6 look at price. And then we bemoan the lack of studies  
7 on the quality side. But these are not necessarily  
8 independent or should not be independent. And here  
9 I'll have to acknowledge Dennis Carlton's point. When  
10 they steal perhaps what -- some of what you might --  
11 perhaps were going to say later on, but for example,  
12 if we observe in a particular industry that price  
13 falls as a result of the merger, it could be  
14 associated with a decrease in quality. Or if the  
15 price increases, it could be because quality has  
16 increased.

17 Looking at price by itself, therefore, is at  
18 best incomplete and at worst quite misleading about  
19 what the full effects of a merger may be. So if you  
20 want to raise the stakes and the degree of difficulty  
21 of doing merger retrospectives, I think it's fair to  
22 say that we need to pay close attention to the way  
23 that firms going through a merger adjust, both on the  
24 price and quality dimensions, because those are one  
25 and the same decision. And that's often not the way

1 that retrospectives examine them.

2 MR. GREENFIELD: So even when we have  
3 reasonable controls available and reliable data on  
4 market outcomes, whether it be price or quality, how  
5 does one deal with contemporaneous events that might  
6 threaten identification of merger effects? For  
7 example, a merger might involve a firm that's  
8 financially distressed, and that financial condition  
9 of the firm could potentially affect market outcomes.

10 We'll start, Leemore. You've done stuff  
11 along this line.

12 MS. DAFNY: Okay, well, that is a tough  
13 situation. When you -- there's always this assumption  
14 that your counterfactual, be it maybe machine-learning  
15 informed prediction of how the outcome would have  
16 evolved in the absence of a merger or a set of  
17 controls whose conduct is proxying for what would  
18 happen to the merged market or parties in the absence  
19 of a merger, there's always the possibility of some  
20 shock that causes market fluctuations. And that's  
21 fine unless the control group responds differently  
22 than does the merging parties or than do the merging  
23 parties.

24 One way to try to get comfortable with that  
25 or see whether your control group is going to be valid

1 is to look at the premerger period and confirm that  
2 even in the wake of market changes that a treatment  
3 and control have similar trends. That's called a  
4 parallel trends assumption. But it remains a threat  
5 that, even if you satisfy the parallel trends  
6 assumption in the pre- period that in the post-period  
7 something happens and that's where you would like some  
8 qualitative analysis to confirm whether it seems like  
9 a plausible assumption.

10 MR. PRINCE: Yeah, I guess the way I always  
11 frame this is, I mean, that's kind of the killer when  
12 it comes to diff-in-diff analysis, right? So anytime  
13 you teach diff-in-diff methods, when I talk about, you  
14 know, what are these vulnerable to? What you're  
15 describing is exactly what I would say, right? It's  
16 when you have concurrent changes to the treated group,  
17 right, at the exact same time of the treatment that  
18 you are focused on.

19 And so then how can you say it's the  
20 treatment that's causing the outcome change when it  
21 could be this other concurrent event that happened  
22 that was specific to the treated group as well? And  
23 as I was thinking about this, the -- you know, how do  
24 you get around that, right? So any empirical method,  
25 I think, always has vulnerabilities, and I think this

1 is the primary vulnerability of diff-in-diff analysis.

2           And so you know, one thing that comes to  
3 mind is -- and this, of course, is probably asking too  
4 much but, you know, is it possible to find some  
5 analysis that deals with what you saw to be the  
6 current event under other different conditions where  
7 the treatment that you're looking at did not happen,  
8 right? So then you can try to get a sense of, okay, I  
9 know this event happened concurrently with the  
10 treatment, right, the treatment being the merger, and  
11 then here's what we saw was the impact of that other  
12 event, like a bankruptcy, for example.

13           And so then, when I see this -- what we  
14 would then say it's kind of the combined effect in the  
15 analysis that you're describing, you know, perhaps we  
16 could difference the two, right? Or at least do some  
17 form of comparison between the two. At least for me,  
18 that seems the most promising defensible approach.  
19 But, admittedly, that's a big challenge when something  
20 like that happens.

21           MR. PRINCE: So I was wondering if Dan was  
22 thinking about refinery outages or something when he  
23 was writing that question. No, I mean, fundamentally,  
24 the control group, difference-in-difference assumption  
25 is difficult to prove, and that's what you're getting



1 at. I mean, I can show you the pre-trends how they  
2 behave.

3 But unless, as Jeff was saying, I have the  
4 same kind of event in the pre-period where I can show  
5 you that they behaved in the same way, it's going to  
6 be very difficult to prove that. But certainly in the  
7 petroleum retrospectives, we've had those types of  
8 issues that there's some sort of outage or formulation  
9 change in trying to show that the control market and  
10 the treatment market had the same type of effect.

11 But fundamentally, it -- the treatment  
12 control relationship is an assumption that I can try  
13 and show you is a reasonable assumption, but I can't  
14 prove that those prices always behave in exactly the  
15 same way.

16 MR. KWOKA: So again, I wish I had something  
17 constructive and helpful to say here, but let me point  
18 out that this is part -- a reflection of, I think, a  
19 larger issue. Whenever the event, a merger, say, is  
20 separated in time from the likely effect, there's  
21 simply greater opportunities for other events to  
22 intervene. And the implication of that is that  
23 certain types of outcomes, for example on innovation,  
24 are much harder to assess because they are subject to  
25 lots of influences and the effect turns -- tends to

1 be, of course, separated in time by years, not two or  
2 three years but perhaps a very long period of time.

3 The implication of that is that certain  
4 types of questions are simply harder for merger  
5 retrospectives to assess. We don't have good  
6 structural models of innovation. And we -- and  
7 difference and difference analysis is subject to more  
8 disruptive influences in the technique for those types  
9 of questions.

10 MR. GREENFIELD: Thank you. So as we've  
11 discussed, most merger retrospectives examine the  
12 impact of horizontal mergers on prices, but I'd like  
13 to ask the panelists to consider whether there are  
14 other questions that merger retrospectives will be  
15 likely or unlikely to successfully address? In  
16 particular, two recent NBER working papers have shown  
17 a negative relationship between labor market  
18 concentration and wages.

19 Do the panelists think that traditional  
20 merger retrospective techniques could be used to add  
21 to this literature, and are there unique challenges  
22 associated with analyzing labor markets or buyer power  
23 as a result from mergers more generally?

24 MS. DAFNY: Why don't we start there? I  
25 mean --

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. GREENFIELD: Yeah, we keep making you  
3 jump out.

4 MR. KWOKA: So you know, the issue of labor  
5 market effects and monopsony power in labor markets,  
6 of course, is relatively new to antitrust, though it's  
7 been kicking around in most labor economists for a  
8 rather long period of time. It's a good example of  
9 where our silos have really done a disservice to us in  
10 thinking about the broader effects.

11 So I think that the technique is -- the  
12 difference-in-difference technique and the general  
13 thrust of merger retrospectives is quite capable of  
14 dealing with other types -- other dimensions, as I've  
15 said before, other dimensions of outcomes with respect  
16 to mergers. And I also would like to, I guess,  
17 broadly answer by saying that merger retrospectives  
18 are useful to the agency in other respects as well.

19 As I said in my opening remarks, merger  
20 retrospectives cast some light on the agency's  
21 internal decision-making, but it also -- they also can  
22 cast light on the agency's internal methods of  
23 analysis, for example, the use of merger simulations  
24 against retrospectives, a comparison that's been made  
25 in a couple articles in the literature, or the use of

1 merger retrospectives to evaluate use of structural  
2 criteria, something that I've done a bit of work on as  
3 well.

4 So there's a wide number -- a large number  
5 of areas where merger retrospectives, I think, have  
6 not been deployed to their full advantage just yet.

7 MR. TAYLOR: Mainly, I think this is not so  
8 much a question of methodology but the actual data, to  
9 get data at the level where you could look at  
10 localized labor markets or other types of these  
11 outcomes. I mean, I think one of the issues with some  
12 of the literature at this point is the level of  
13 disaggregation in the data and trying to look at broad  
14 measures of these kind of outcomes.

15 MR. PRINCE: Yeah, my initial reaction is a  
16 lot like Chris' in terms of getting measurements for  
17 the data, but I think this also, when I think about it  
18 more broadly, this kind of feeds into one of the  
19 things I was talking about in my opening remarks,  
20 which is, you know, in some ways this is asking --  
21 there's a lot more outcomes we could look at. How do  
22 we go about that?

23 And I think it's true. I don't see any  
24 fundamental reason why the methods we've talked about  
25 couldn't apply to these other outcomes, but I just

1 would encourage us all to make sure that we're having  
2 a broad perspective on how we make that global choice.  
3 Right? Because here would be the concern, right? If  
4 I were a firm, the worry is if you're going to look at  
5 30 outcomes, right, with these mergers, I'm probably  
6 going to fail on one of them. Right?

7           And so I think we don't want to get things  
8 to that level and be thinking in a disciplined way in  
9 terms of what are the set of outcomes that make sense  
10 to look at, and think about that in terms of a global  
11 analysis. You know, what does this aggregation of  
12 results over multiple outcomes really mean in terms of  
13 what really the impact of this merger was? So that  
14 would be kind of my main perspective on something like  
15 this.

16           MS. DAFNY: So I would say this is a  
17 situation where the richness of healthcare data is,  
18 again, a huge advantage. I was able, in one of my  
19 retrospectives, to explore monopsony power following  
20 insurance mergers using that kind of detailed,  
21 geographic-level data on employment as well as wages  
22 and find evidence of post-merger exercise of monopsony  
23 power.

24           I would add that the Department of Justice  
25 has challenged some insurance mergers for a variety of

1 reasons but including allegations of monopsony harm  
2 arising from being able to depress the wages of  
3 healthcare professionals.

4           What I would say is that thinking about  
5 the effects of a transaction on labor markets is  
6 challenging because you want to make sure that you are  
7 mindful that employment reductions do not at all  
8 necessarily mean monopsony, right, that sometimes they  
9 can mean efficiencies. You want to distinguish  
10 between the two. That sometimes a transaction can  
11 lead to a change in which labor is compensated and  
12 that can raise some serious measurement issues and a  
13 change in, you know, bottom-line the production  
14 process.

15           And just to pick up a specific example, I  
16 found evidence that after insurers gained market  
17 power, they tended to substitute nurse labor for  
18 physician labor, thereby depressing physician wages.  
19 Right? And so thinking about the implications of that  
20 are a little different from holding the production  
21 process constant, depressing the wages of physicians  
22 by purchasing less of it. So you definitely need some  
23 context for that analysis, but it certainly is doable.

24           MR. GREENFIELD: So do we think merger  
25 retrospectives can measure merger-induced changes in

1 production efficiency, cost, input prices, essentially  
2 what we've been talking about and, more broadly, can  
3 they be used to test efficiency claims made by the  
4 merging parties?

5 MR. PRINCE: Well, I thought I'd switch it  
6 up. I feel like we're just going to the corners. I  
7 mean, my answer is very quick. I mean, I think this  
8 actually kind of layers very cleanly onto the prior  
9 question. For me, it just comes down to issues of  
10 measurements and, again, thinking about kind of global  
11 set of outcomes that you're going to look at. But  
12 that's kind of as far as I was ready to take it.

13 MR. TAYLOR: I guess we had at least one  
14 merger retrospective where we did see efficiencies. I  
15 don't know whether the parties had actually raised it  
16 in the case, but we did see essentially a pipeline  
17 reconfiguration that led to lower retail prices.

18 So I mean, once again, it's a question of  
19 data and being able to identify these type of effects.  
20 There's no methodological reason you couldn't look at  
21 it.

22 MR. KWOKA: I agree with that. In my  
23 compilation of studies, there were a small number of  
24 studies that did look at cost issues, cost results for  
25 mergers, as well as efforts to measure at least R&D,

1 if not innovative output, and certain quality  
2 dimensions, as Leemore and others have mentioned. So  
3 there are studies out there that have used the same  
4 technique and sought to apply them.

5 It seems to me certainly that one of the  
6 places they would have high payoff for observers and  
7 certainly for the agencies would be to initiate a more  
8 concerted effort to determine whether the effects of  
9 mergers do include the efficiencies that the parties  
10 have claimed. I think there is anecdotal reason to  
11 be skeptical about that, and I think that a final  
12 determination really awaits this as one of the focuses  
13 of a concerted set of studies.

14 MS. DAFNY: I just have one comment to add,  
15 which is that a number of at least in healthcare, the  
16 assessments of the impacts of the merger on costs  
17 don't address the issue of merger specificity. So  
18 I'll leave it at that.

19 MR. GREENFIELD: So Leemore, you had talked  
20 about your research on cross-market hospital mergers.  
21 And, John, you had talked about some of your work on  
22 mergers that eliminate potential competition. I  
23 wondered if either of you would mind talking about the  
24 challenges of constructing a counterfactual when  
25 you're -- you know, when the merger is affecting a



1 broad set of markets, not just of the markets where  
2 the parties are competing head to head.

3 MR. KWOKA: So I'm happy to --

4 MS. DAFNY: Sure, yeah.

5 MR. KWOKA: -- spare Leemore going first  
6 again.

7 MS. DAFNY: I don't mind.

8 MR. KWOKA: So once again, the sad truth is  
9 that the study that I conducted along with Evgenia  
10 Shumilkina was in airlines. Where else would it be?  
11 Airlines offers not just a lot of data, making it an  
12 invited target for lots of graduate students and  
13 attention by others as well, but in the case of  
14 airlines, there's a greater ability to identify who a  
15 potential competitor might be. And there's a fair  
16 amount of literature that preceded my work that has --  
17 that identified as a potential competitor a carrier  
18 that was positioned by virtue of operating at one or  
19 both endpoints to quickly enter the market.

20 And the argument, of course, is that the --  
21 an incumbent clearly understands that there is a  
22 threat of entry, and the prospect of entry if it might  
23 fully exercise its own market power on the route, the  
24 incumbent recognizes that, and so it arguably affects  
25 its behavior.

1           So the question -- we found, in short, that  
2     there was an effect from a merger that eliminated such  
3     a threatening competitor. And the effect was about  
4     half the size of the effect of the two -- of routes  
5     where the two incumbents merged. But, again, the  
6     question then becomes -- and I've challenged many of  
7     my grad students to figure this out -- what other  
8     industries can we find where there is some reasonably  
9     objective identification of who a potential competitor  
10    might be, so one can run such a set of tests  
11    elsewhere? That's not an easy question to answer.

12           The work by Florian Ederer and others in the  
13    pharmaceutical area is a good illustration of  
14    important work, but it also illustrates the gigantic  
15    amount of work that's involved in identifying who may  
16    be prospectively competing with a drug development  
17    program on the part of the acquiring company. But --  
18    so there are great challenges. It's not to say that  
19    people cannot identify industries and potential  
20    competitors, but the identification of potential  
21    competitors needs to be defensible, and if it's not,  
22    then the studies are correspondingly weaker in the  
23    quality and strength of their conclusions.

24           MS. DAFNY: Thanks for describing that work,  
25    actually. The lack of insights on the impact of

1 eliminating potential competition, I think, is a real  
2 barrier to enforcement agencies and to courts in  
3 weighing that more heavily in transactions, and this  
4 new work is, I think, really important and useful. So  
5 I'm glad that you're on it.

6 So the project on cross-market mergers  
7 originated when I was at the Federal Trade Commission.  
8 I was here. Everyone was -- had -- I don't want to  
9 say have it nailed because it is a challenge, but the  
10 staff here and the attorneys and the economists worked  
11 together very well on the mergers of hospitals that  
12 were head-to-head rivals for the same patients and  
13 trying to figure out which of those were potentially  
14 problematic. Same goes for other provider services.

15 But what I was hearing a lot about prior to  
16 coming as a deputy at the FTC was insurers complaining  
17 that hospitals were merging into broader regional  
18 systems and now national systems and that they were  
19 negotiating higher and higher prices and that the  
20 authorities were not -- not investigating or taking  
21 seriously the potential harm from these transactions.

22 So that to me was kind of marching orders  
23 when I left and had more time or any time for  
24 research, and the study came out just this week  
25 finally in the RAND coauthored with Kate Ho and Robin

1 Lee. And in it, what we do is we have both a  
2 theoretical component and a quantitative component.  
3 I'll start with the quantitative component, which is  
4 assessing what were, in fact, the price effects of a  
5 series of all of the cross-market mergers during an  
6 extended period, 2000 to 2012, and also subsets of  
7 those.

8           So let me explain -- the answer to your  
9 question is, it's kind of tricky to figure out who  
10 might be affected and who might not in this whole  
11 issue of treatment and control groups. So to pick one  
12 of the empirical analyses we do, we take a set of  
13 transactions that were investigated by the Federal  
14 Trade Commission because of horizontal overlap. Okay,  
15 the cross-market overlap, to the extent that it's  
16 investigated historically certainly wasn't made  
17 public. So they were investigated because of  
18 horizontal overlap. And the parties continued to --  
19 they merged after the fact, so instead of divesting  
20 what was the area of concern, the hospital of concern,  
21 they persisted through that investigation.

22           So that leads us to believe it's plausible  
23 that those transactions were driven by the desire for  
24 that horizontally overlapping hospital, and we focus  
25 on bystanders. So bystanders -- so plausibly

1 exogenous to them, that they happen to be party to a  
2 merger where they gained another hospital in a  
3 different market, and we focused on if you gained  
4 another hospital in the same state versus another  
5 state, what's the implication for your prices?

6           And we find that if you gain hospitals in  
7 the same state where you're negotiating with the same  
8 insurer that prices go up, and that doesn't happen in  
9 -- when you gain partners in other states. Then we  
10 broadened it to include a large sample of mergers, all  
11 mergers, and we had a different approach to try to get  
12 rid of the hospitals that were the motivation for  
13 those transactions, again, to focus on the bystanders.  
14 And we found more precisely estimated similar results.

15           So quantitatively, the conclusion is that  
16 there is, I think, reasonably strong evidence that as  
17 at least in the hospital sector, as you gain heft in  
18 your state, certainly where you're negotiating with a  
19 common intermediary, that you're able to extract  
20 higher prices.

21           Now, we know that price increases  
22 themselves, that's nowhere in the Clayton Act, that  
23 transactions that lead to price increases -- and I'm  
24 assuming holding quality constant, okay -- but that  
25 transactions that lead to those, there's nothing that

1 says that those are -- that's what the agency can  
2 raise a challenge to. They raise challenges when  
3 there is a diminution of competition. And so that  
4 then goes to the question, which I don't know if we'll  
5 discuss now or later in the day, as to what are the  
6 mechanisms that are generating these price increases  
7 and are they potentially actionable by antitrust  
8 enforcers?

9 MR. GREENFIELD: Well, I think the fact that  
10 you had to rely on a lot of industry knowledge in  
11 order to set up your research design in that case ties  
12 in nicely with another question I had. Are there  
13 guiding principles to selecting control products or in  
14 setting up your research design? And in doing so is  
15 it better to rely on industry-specific knowledge or  
16 take a data-driven approach?

17 You know, for example, a researcher might  
18 exclude certain control products because their own  
19 industry knowledge tells them that those control  
20 subjects might be -- or control products might be  
21 subject to unique demand or cost shocks and might  
22 confound measuring merger effects.

23 Alternatively, you know, some folks have  
24 talked about using empirical matching techniques where  
25 you might select controls based on observable

1 characteristics in the data. I wondered if the  
2 panelists could talk about the tradeoffs there in  
3 terms of relying on making subjective decisions about  
4 -- using industry knowledge versus taking a data-  
5 driven approach to selecting control groups and  
6 designing your research.

7 MR. TAYLOR: I can start. Well, it really  
8 can't be an either/or. I mean, you -- you want to use  
9 the industry knowledge to hopefully identify some  
10 candidate control groups and then essentially show  
11 that they are behaving the same. I think it would be  
12 difficult to simply look at the prices or whatever,  
13 quality, whatever you're comparing, and show that they  
14 act the same and then not go the extra step to  
15 essentially explain why the industry detail would lead  
16 you to that conclusion or vice versa.

17 I think if you started out with just a  
18 numerical matching exercise that you could easily be  
19 led astray. But I mean, also -- essentially, it has  
20 to be both at the same time.

21 MR. PRINCE: I can jump in. Yeah, these are  
22 issues I like thinking about a lot. I guess the  
23 starting point I would go with is it often sounds good  
24 to say I used a data-driven approach, right? It's all  
25 objective, right? I didn't bring any of my biases

1 into this. But then any of us that have executed  
2 these things know that you had to make decisions,  
3 right? Some subjectivity comes into this.

4 One thing I always teach my students is,  
5 even just using OLS, you've made a subjective call  
6 here, right, in terms of how you treat outliers as an  
7 example. Right? So there's inevitably going to be  
8 some subjectivity, even if you use kind of what you  
9 might think of as being an objective matching  
10 estimator. You have to think about how you construct  
11 that model, what are the variables that are going to  
12 go in it, right, how do they do in it. So I think  
13 there has to be some level of subjectivity. And as  
14 long as you acknowledge that, then you might as well  
15 bring in your industry knowledge to the best of your  
16 ability to help guide the subjective decisions that  
17 you inevitably have to make.

18 So I think it's good to think about it  
19 starting as a data-driven approach, but recognizing  
20 that you have to make calls and those should be  
21 informed by industry knowledge.

22 MS. DAFNY: I'll just add, of course, you  
23 need to make use of your industry knowledge. However,  
24 where there may be disputes or where it's not clear  
25 one way or the other, you always do your robustness



1 checks and confirm and see how sensitive your findings  
2 are to different assumptions that's informing your  
3 analysis.

4 I also want to say that it's therefore very  
5 important -- it's an obvious point -- but that some of  
6 these retrospectives take place unrelated to  
7 litigation or to the promise of prospect of litigation  
8 by disinterested parties. Government economists are  
9 strong candidates. I think academic economists are  
10 candidates, although there are, you know, some biases  
11 that I'm sure arise.

12 I think the Commission could also  
13 potentially commission some studies. But I do think  
14 it's very important, especially because of the  
15 sensitivity of results to data decisions, to think  
16 about the context in which the analysis is produced.

17 MR. KWOKA: So Leemore's answer suggests  
18 another point, not exactly on target here, but the  
19 issue of what sort of merger retrospectives are in the  
20 public domain is of some interest. You know, what we  
21 would like would be a random sample of mergers, and  
22 we're two or three steps short of that in thinking  
23 about what's available, for example, in the meta-  
24 analysis that I did.

25 Not every study is equally likely to be

1 published. Not every industry is equally likely to be  
2 investigated. Not every set of results is of equal  
3 interest to the profession or to the journal editor.  
4 So there are selection issues all over the place. And  
5 for that reason, it's not only important that the  
6 researcher who's doing the retrospective be  
7 knowledgeable in the industry, but it's also important  
8 that any compilation of these studies or anything we  
9 attempt to synthesize from meta-analysis or any other  
10 compilation be sensitive to these kinds of forces that  
11 are really not germane to the question of -- the  
12 broader questions that we -- that may interest us as  
13 well. All hospital mergers, for example, or all  
14 mergers about which retrospectives have been done,  
15 which is my database.

16 MR. GREENFIELD: We have a question from the  
17 audience. The question is, the panelists focused on  
18 mergers but can the group talk about retrospectives or  
19 competitive studies that focus on conduct? I assume  
20 anticompetitive conduct investigations or cases. What  
21 would be -- and what would the issues with such  
22 studies be? I'm not aware of any retrospectives that  
23 investigated -- a particular conduct investigation  
24 case.

25 MS. DAFNY: Pay for delay.

1 MR. KWOKA: Go ahead, Leemore.

2 MS. DAFNY: So the one that comes to mind is  
3 pay for delay, and there's -- there are -- there's at  
4 least one FTC-produced study that provides an estimate  
5 of what is the cost to consumers as a result of that  
6 piece of conduct that's widely believed to be an  
7 underestimated.

8 At the same time, there's real selection  
9 issues with that, like which products did the  
10 pharmaceutical companies, in fact, elect for engaging  
11 in pay for delay. Were they products that had the  
12 weakest patents and therefore cause potentially  
13 greater harm, and is that greater harm captured in  
14 this estimate because a generic could have entered  
15 sooner? So there's a lot of selection issues that  
16 arise in those kinds of studies, just as they would in  
17 merger retrospectives.

18 MR. KWOKA: So as we all know, there are  
19 three pillars of antitrust -- cartels, merger  
20 enforcement, and conduct. There are hundreds -- I  
21 don't know -- maybe thousands of studies of cartels.  
22 John Cotter's work was really seminal in this area and  
23 we learned a great deal about cartel outcomes,  
24 formation, duration, that sort of thing from John's  
25 work. And I took some of my inspiration from his

1 work.

2 He, of course, had a -- he had a very -- he  
3 cast his net very widely. He included lots of studies  
4 that I think vary in quality, which simply reflects  
5 the fact that there are different ways of doing meta-  
6 analysis. But it's easy to do cartel stuff. And for  
7 that -- and there's also an incentive to do cartel  
8 studies because these are subject to challenge and  
9 rewards to winning plaintiffs, treble damages and the  
10 like. And that has prompted a -- over a period of  
11 time, I think, a flurry of studies in that area.

12 In the merger area, of course, there's  
13 fewer, for a lot of those reasons. And there are  
14 fewer yet that look at conduct, and there the issue is  
15 trying to find a control sample of any degree of  
16 reliability. Conduct cases tend to be sui generis,  
17 very difficult to identify who it is, has not been  
18 subject to conduct by one of the major tech companies,  
19 for example, if that's the concern.

20 So there are efforts to draw comparisons,  
21 but I wouldn't call them retrospectives. Efforts to  
22 draw comparisons, for example, between the US and the  
23 EU practice for -- with respect to certain types of  
24 challenges to the tech companies. And those produce  
25 some insights, but they're hardly quantitative, and

1 they're certainly not invulnerable to criticism about  
2 their idiosyncratic nature.

3           Still, conduct area is another largely  
4 unexplored area, but there I think the challenges  
5 really lie with the ability to construct a reliable  
6 study along the lines of those that are now being done  
7 in mergers.

8           MR. TAYLOR: Yeah, I mean, just to echo  
9 that, I mean, you would need conduct investigation  
10 that you had a clear starting point on, a clear ending  
11 point, and then a comparison group. I mean, there's  
12 certainly lots of studies out there about regulations  
13 and changes in regulations and the effects -- price or  
14 quantity effects on regulation. So it would  
15 essentially be the same -- it would be an analogous  
16 methodology, but you would have to find instances that  
17 lend themselves to estimation.

18           MR. GREENFIELD: Okay. Many retrospectives  
19 are agnostic about the underlying economic model of  
20 competition. However, some do incorporate some  
21 structure from economic models. For example,  
22 Ashenfelter, Hosken and Weinberg's 2015 RAND paper  
23 disentangles market power effects from efficiency  
24 effects by using differential changes -- by examining  
25 or allowing price effects to vary based on

1 differential changes in shipping costs and changes in  
2 concentration.

3 Another example is Miller and Weinberg's  
4 2017 Econometrica paper which estimates a model of  
5 Nash-Bertrand competition in order to disentangle  
6 unilateral effects from coordinated effects. I was  
7 hoping the panelists could discuss some of the  
8 benefits and costs of adding structure from economic  
9 models.

10 MS. DAFNY: All right. I think -- I'll say  
11 the basics and then please -- please embellish on  
12 that. There are enormous benefits to adding structure  
13 as the economists would say, and I think I'll try to  
14 explain for noneconomists in the audience. Basically  
15 what that means is instead of this construct of let's  
16 have treatment control like a randomized control trial  
17 where you look at kind of what happened as a result of  
18 the merger relative to the counterfactual in your  
19 control group, the structure means that you basically  
20 create a set of equations that -- that if, you know,  
21 you get the parameters in those equations as close to  
22 generating the data that you observe as possible.

23 So a set of equations that describe a market  
24 that have different factors in those equations,  
25 including things like costs and dimensions of your

1 product and how sensitive demand is to dimensions of  
2 those products and the prices of them and so forth.  
3 So a fairly comprehensive numerical model of the  
4 world. And the advantage of these structural models  
5 is then, instead of just being able to say, as you do  
6 in the difference-in-difference merger retrospective,  
7 here's what happened, you can say here's what you  
8 would expect to happen when these two parties combine.  
9 We simulate it. We predict it. And we can show you  
10 how it compares. But we can also show you what would  
11 happen if we didn't have all-or-nothing bargaining  
12 because, say, we banned that.

13 We can also show you what happens if we  
14 required this product to stay on the market for a  
15 certain amount of time. So you can test your  
16 different potential merger remedies. You can also  
17 control for changes in the market that you become  
18 aware of after the fact.

19 So when you were asking us about confounding  
20 factors, if you had a structural model of the market,  
21 you could say, because it's well known that the price  
22 of corn increased so much, we would have expected some  
23 change in this marketplace anyway. Let's up the price  
24 of corn so we can control for that throughout all of  
25 the different components, and then see how just the

1 existence of co-ownership impacted the outcome.

2 So it gives you a lot of flexibility.

3 There's a tradeoff. You have to explain it. And you  
4 also have to feel pretty confident that the market  
5 you're modeling is in equilibrium when you're modeling  
6 it, otherwise there's lack of stability for all those  
7 parameter estimates. And you need an extraordinary  
8 amount of data.

9 MR. PRINCE: Very well summarized. So,  
10 yeah, if I was going to boil it down what I think  
11 about the tradeoffs, summarize the benefits, I'd look  
12 at in terms of counterfactuals -- and, let's see, what  
13 was the other one? I can do counterfactuals and  
14 mechanisms, right? So you can think about, as Leemore  
15 said, I can think about situations I haven't seen but  
16 the model can allow me to make predictions about what  
17 will happen. And then because you put in the  
18 structure, you think about demand and supply. I put  
19 structure on that, for example. Then I can really dig  
20 into what do I think is the mechanism by which, you  
21 know, this change that I'm considering actually  
22 filters into the outcome that I'm looking at?

23 And then in terms of cost, I guess the best  
24 way I'd summarize it is risk of misspecification,  
25 right? So there's -- you know, as Leemore said,



1 you're assuming that the market is in equilibrium,  
2 maybe that's not true, how much of a consequence is  
3 that? And then, of course, there's other, as I've  
4 been saying all along, there's other decisions that  
5 you inevitably have to make, things like functional  
6 form assumptions, distribution assumptions on the  
7 components that you put into the model.

8 How consequential are those? It gets into  
9 robustness issues, things like that. But, yeah, those  
10 are the key tradeoffs that I often think about.

11 MR. KWOKA: I don't have anything to answer  
12 that. I think that's well stated.

13 MR. GREENFIELD: So I think we can finish  
14 here with -- come back to some of the requirements of  
15 a successful merger retrospective study, both in terms  
16 of data and in terms of ability to develop a  
17 reasonable counterfactual. We've gone over this a lot  
18 already. And we've talked about difference in  
19 differences a lot already. And one of the features  
20 there is that it requires data, not only on the  
21 products of the merging parties, but also on a set of  
22 control products, which were unaffected by the merger  
23 but otherwise experience similar demand and supply  
24 conditions.

25 And I'd like the panelists to think about

1 are there any empirical techniques that have either  
2 been used or maybe there's some promise for use in the  
3 future that require less data, that don't require  
4 measuring changes in prices or market outcomes over  
5 time in two different sets of markets?

6 MR. TAYLOR: I mean, I think we've gotten to  
7 where we are with difference in difference because it  
8 makes less demands on the data than a lot of the other  
9 methodologies that are out there. So I'm not sure how  
10 we're going to reduce the demands from there.

11 MR. KWOKA: I would agree with that and  
12 simply add that if one looks at the set of studies  
13 that have been done over time, there is significantly  
14 increased sophistication in them, attention to issues,  
15 attention to control group issues, issues of  
16 heterogeneity, issues of serial correlation. And  
17 these are issues, I think, that increasingly are  
18 understood to be part and parcel of what one needs to  
19 bring to these studies.

20 So I think that the diff-in-diff is well  
21 established for the reasons that Chris mentions, that  
22 it's hard to beat it, but there -- within that model,  
23 within that regime, there is -- there certainly has  
24 been improvements along the way.

25 MS. DAFNY: I don't see them getting

1 simpler. I'd say in cases where the agency has good  
2 reason to understand the counterfactual, that pre-  
3 versus post-analysis can be useful, particularly if  
4 the markets are, you know, well known and relatively  
5 stable. But it's not usually your preferred version.

6 MR. GREENFIELD: Okay. I think that wraps  
7 up the first session. Thank you.

8 (Applause.)

9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

1 PANEL: HOW CAN MERGER RETROSPECTIVES BE USED TO  
2 IMPROVE PROSPECTIVE MERGER ANALYSIS?

3 MR. HOSKEN: We're going to start the second  
4 panel now, How Can Merger Retrospectives be Used to  
5 Improve Prospective Merger Analysis. We have four  
6 speakers who have all conducted studies which have  
7 been explicitly designed to use merger retrospectives  
8 to tell us something about how to improve enforcement  
9 tools.

10 We have Chris Garmon from the University of  
11 Missouri-Kansas City. Chris worked at the FTC for a  
12 long time, too, so he's very familiar with what we do.  
13 Angelike Mina is an attorney in our compliance group  
14 and she has a long background in merger review. Frank  
15 Verboven from KU Leuven has a recent study that's  
16 looked at testing merger simulation. And Matt  
17 Weinberg, who I've written papers with for a really  
18 long time now, will also be describing his work.

19 So why don't you start, Chris.

20 MR. GARMON: Great, thank you.

21 Well, thank you, everybody. Thank you for  
22 the organizers and Dan for inviting me back to the  
23 FTC. It's great to be back here, see all the familiar  
24 faces, and talk about merger retrospectives and how we  
25 can use them to inform prospective merger analysis and

1 what I'm going to be talking about, hospitals in  
2 particular and what I've done research to inform  
3 prospective merger analysis for hospitals.

4 So let's see. How do I advance the -- is it  
5 this? Okay, the big button? All right.

6 So as the Chairman mentioned at the  
7 beginning, in the '90s, there was a big losing streak  
8 in hospital merger enforcement, I believe eight  
9 straight losses for hospital merger challenges, and it  
10 looked like the merger enforcement was close to dead  
11 around the turn of the century. And Chairman Muris at  
12 the time decided to institute a merger litigation task  
13 force and also the Hospital Merger Retrospectives  
14 Project, which took a handful of hospital mergers and  
15 did a deep dive on what happened after those mergers.  
16 There were subpoenas for getting claims data and  
17 interviews and the like.

18 I think the two big lessons we learned from  
19 that project was that there were a couple of losses in  
20 the '90s where the merging parties were successful in  
21 making the argument that, yeah, we're going to get  
22 market power but we're nonprofit hospitals so we have  
23 the community's interest at heart and we're not going  
24 to exercise it, so you can trust us to do what's best  
25 for the community.

1           And this project was established with a  
2 couple of nonprofit hospital mergers that there can be  
3 cases where nonprofit hospital mergers will exercise  
4 the market power that they get, and so nonprofit  
5 hospital mergers can be anticompetitive. And there  
6 are also a number of more cases in the '90s where the  
7 geographic markets were defined by the courts as being  
8 very large, using the Elzinga-Hogarty test primarily.  
9 And these -- the Merger Retrospectives Project finding  
10 that there were a merger in Chicago and a merger in  
11 the Bay Area led to large price increases, showed that  
12 you can have anticompetitive mergers in urban areas  
13 where a technique like the Elzinga-Hogarty test would  
14 define a very broad geographic market.

15           So one thing that the Merger Retrospectives  
16 Project did not do was look at -- or evaluate  
17 prospective merger tools, and -- but at the same time,  
18 in the early 2000s, some papers were -- Town and  
19 Vistnes, Capps, Dranove and Satterthwaite developed  
20 some new tools to analyze hospital mergers  
21 prospectively. And later in that decade and in the  
22 recent years, those new tools, diversion ratios,  
23 willingness to pay, upward pricing pressure, had been  
24 used in actual court cases and successfully by the FTC  
25 and the state antitrust agencies.

1           The natural question is, are these new  
2 techniques and tools accurate in predicting post-  
3 merger effects? So what I did in my paper, I looked  
4 at 28 consummated hospital mergers of competing  
5 hospitals and then calculated the -- these screens,  
6 willingness to pay, upward pricing pressure, and a  
7 sort of reduced form merger simulation using premerger  
8 data, the data that would be available to an enforcer  
9 during that initial investigation.

10           And all -- and used the price method --  
11 estimation method that Leemore Dafny used in her 2009  
12 hospital merger paper, which is really needed to get a  
13 sample size this large, trying to get claims data for  
14 this level of -- this number of hospital mergers was  
15 difficult at the time since the Cooper, et al. paper  
16 has been able to look at hospital mergers using claims  
17 data, but I was not able to when I started this  
18 project.

19           The price change was measured for each  
20 merger relative to synthetic control, and I also  
21 looked at the change in the costs for each merger,  
22 post-merger change in costs, the measure of average  
23 variable cost. And the point of doing that is to  
24 evaluate these screens. They are meant to capture the  
25 loss of competition from a merger. They're not --

1 just like you can think of a normal HHI, you're  
2 looking at what would -- what would the loss of  
3 competition be?

4 So these -- this evaluation should emphasize  
5 this is looking at how well do these screens -- how  
6 accurate are they for seeing which merger should be  
7 investigated more thoroughly, not how well do they  
8 identify anticompetitive cases. So looking at the  
9 HHIs -- and this is consistent with what the Merger  
10 Retrospectives Project found -- they lead to a lot of  
11 false negatives. If you look at an HHI on a broad  
12 area, hospital referral region, that would approximate  
13 what an Elzinga-Hogarty market would be. It leads to  
14 a number of false negatives. If you do the opposite  
15 and look at a market that's a relatively small  
16 hospital service area, that basically flags every  
17 merger as anticompetitive, so that's not very  
18 effective as a screen.

19 And what I found is that the new measures --  
20 willingness to pay and upward pricing pressure -- were  
21 more accurate in flagging mergers to be investigated  
22 further. And, in fact, for upward pricing pressure --  
23 minimum upward pricing pressure of greater than 4  
24 percent, that gives you the most correct predictions  
25 and no false negatives. So if you're really thinking



1 about this as using it to flag mergers for further  
2 investigation, that would be better than using -- not  
3 ideal but better than using the HHI.

4 But when you look at the relationship  
5 between post-merger price changes and change in  
6 willingness to pay, for instance, the UPP graph is  
7 roughly the same. There's a lot of noise. There's a  
8 lot of variation that's unexplained by willingness to  
9 pay. I think that goes to the fact that willingness  
10 to pay and upward pricing pressure, although they're  
11 better at flagging potentially anticompetitive  
12 mergers, they're still relatively crude, and there's a  
13 lot that they don't explain about what's happening  
14 after a merger.

15 The limitations of this approach, I think  
16 there are two big ones. First, and as Dennis Carlton,  
17 as far as I know is the first one to highlight this,  
18 there's a selection bias. Those mergers that are  
19 most anticompetitive, would most likely be deterred  
20 or be challenged, successfully challenged. So the  
21 consummated mergers you have to select from tend to be  
22 more concentrated than those that are innocuous or  
23 procompetitive.

24 And then there are lots of other effects of  
25 a merger that are merger-specific and they relate to

1 price but they're not necessarily related to  
2 competition. If you get a hospital system that merges  
3 -- that acquires a new hospital and they have better  
4 negotiators, they can negotiate a better price.  
5 That's not a competitive effect, but that can be a  
6 merger-specific effect. And so I think that could --  
7 effects like that could explain some of this noise.

8 So that's why I think complementing this  
9 merger retrospectives approach with approaches like  
10 Dave Balan and Keith Brand's working paper on  
11 simulating hospital merger simulations, where they use  
12 a Monte Carlo-like approach to test these screens  
13 against the solutions to a Nash-in-Nash bargaining  
14 model, they serve as a good complement, and both of  
15 those together show that the new merger screens do a  
16 better job than HHI for flagging potentially  
17 anticompetitive mergers. Thank you.

18 (Applause.)

19 MR. HOSKEN: Frank.

20 MR. VERBOVEN: Okay. Thank you very much  
21 for organizing this event and for inviting me also to  
22 this event. So I will talk in this 10 minutes -- I  
23 will start with sharing my insights on a study we did  
24 on the -- about one market in Sweden. It's about  
25 painkillers and where there was a very large merger.

1 So that's the unique distinguishing feature, so it was  
2 a large merger.

3 And when we -- I was also working on the  
4 case with people from the Swedish Competition  
5 Authority, and we predicted with a merger simulation  
6 model large effect. But then the merger for other  
7 reasons was accepted. And we then did an ex post  
8 analysis, which -- what I think what is nice about  
9 this merger is that we could -- since the merger  
10 effects were so large, we can test a lot more details,  
11 a lot more nitty-gritty than one can do often in other  
12 ex post analysis.

13 So we could look at price effects by brand  
14 and at market share effects by brand, and then we have  
15 a supply side and a demand side in the model. So in  
16 the demand side, we distinguished between basically  
17 unit demand and otherwise constant expenditure model,  
18 so meaning price is lineal-log so the usual literature  
19 takes it to be linear. And then we also compare a  
20 simple nested logit with random coefficient logit.

21 And then on supply side, we also do  
22 several things, so we account for in a very simple  
23 way for deviations from the most common assumption,  
24 Bertrand-Nash behavior, before the merger. And then  
25 we allow -- when we do the ex post analysis, we also

1 look at whether -- I mean, because we try to explain  
2 what happened and where the model fits well and does  
3 not fit well. We look at whether also cost changes  
4 might have occurred after the merger.

5           So what do we find? So we find that  
6 functional forms matter not surprisingly. So in our  
7 setting -- but this is not necessarily general -- the  
8 unity model performed worse, so in the sense that one  
9 would get markups which -- or elasticities which would  
10 increase a lot across products just because they are  
11 more expensive and that issue does not arise in the  
12 constant expenditure model.

13           Also, the unit demand somewhat underpredicts  
14 or largely underpredicts the expected price effects.  
15 On substitution patterns, so basically how the  
16 different products compete with each other, so here  
17 random coefficient versus nested logit, they both have  
18 -- I mean seem to -- they don't seem to be too much  
19 better or worse than each other, so the random  
20 coefficients model somewhat underpredicts price  
21 effects, but then it also better predicts the market  
22 share effects.

23           So in the rest, then, of the paper, we then  
24 studied -- we focused on the low price model constant  
25 expenditures, and then we compare then the other two

1 models, random coefficient and nested logit, in more  
2 detail. And on the supply side, we see that the  
3 predictions on average seem to be quite well. But  
4 since effects are so large, as I said, you can also  
5 dig deeper, and so we do find anomalies that models  
6 cannot predict very well or not perfectly at least.

7           So the outsiders' price responses, so they  
8 tend to be larger than predicted, at least for some,  
9 not for all. And then the small -- what we found is  
10 in the ex post analysis that the price increase of the  
11 two merging firms, they are the same percentage  
12 amount, while the model would predict that the smaller  
13 firm would raise prices by more, so that is another  
14 anomaly.

15           And then factors that can explain this gap,  
16 So basically, the outsider price responses, so the  
17 usual way to think about it is, of course, is that it  
18 might be some kind of tacit coordination going on, but  
19 we also consider there's a cost increase that's  
20 plausible. So in this case, so it's about  
21 painkillers, so package size was actually reduced at  
22 the same time as the price per tablet was increased.  
23 So that raises costs, also. And then we did a  
24 regression analysis to validate that at least part of  
25 the price increase was due to a cost increase.

1           So insiders' price responses, so as I said,  
2           so there's some difference between the small and the  
3           large firm, and it could be that there was a possible  
4           cost advantage so there's a typo there to the smaller  
5           firm that could explain the findings.

6           So then the broader lessons, because I just  
7           talked essentially about one observation, but I think  
8           it's -- I mean, it's an observation we looked at a  
9           lot, so I hope it has more weight than the usual one  
10          observation in a data set. So what are the broader  
11          lessons? So basically for any demand model, so it's  
12          key -- I mean, it's key to capture the main dimensions  
13          of product differentiation. So there's discussion in  
14          demand literature, should you use simplified nested  
15          logit or more complicated random coefficient. That's,  
16          of course, a very important discussion, but I mean, we  
17          should -- we should mainly not forget that we should  
18          take care of basic -- capturing the relevant  
19          dimensions of differentiation.

20          So in this case, I forgot to say, but  
21          basically there was a merger where the two firms, they  
22          conquered -- or they got 100 percent of the market in  
23          one of the three segments. So -- but then the key  
24          question was, of course, whether these segments --  
25          whether they matter from the consumer's perspective or

1 not. So -- and the nested logit captures this well,  
2 but other models could also capture that by including  
3 random coefficients for these segments.

4 And functional forms on the demand side,  
5 they do matter. So log models predict bigger effect,  
6 but maybe with efficiencies this is not so important.  
7 If you -- so but at least if you just look at it  
8 without efficiencies and they make bigger -- they have  
9 higher predictions, so that basically our conclusion  
10 is that sensitivity analysis is desirable.

11 From the supply side, it's important to --  
12 we had a model where basically we allowed for  
13 noncoordinated conduct or we allow for having  
14 coordinated conduct already before the merger. The  
15 reason why that we looked at costs and the costs --  
16 the markups from outside information were higher than  
17 basically predicted by the standard Bertrand model, so  
18 that's why we allowed for some kind of premerger  
19 coordinated conduct.

20 And basically the broader lesson is that one  
21 should try to incorporate such prior information.  
22 When -- a final comment or broader lesson is that  
23 because I think one of the points of the session is to  
24 see whether basically evaluating merger simulation as  
25 a tool, so one should try as much as possible when we

1 see that things differ after the merger one should  
2 take care as much as possible for any factors that  
3 could have changed. So for example, efficiencies that  
4 happen after the merger maybe affected some products  
5 of the merging firms differently than others. And,  
6 also, coinciding cost change or quality changes.

7           So some very brief remarks on future  
8 research on doing merger retrospectives. So I  
9 think -- I mean, it's very important to have more  
10 observation. So we have very few observations on  
11 merger retrospectives, and especially -- I mean, we  
12 have lots as we've discussed today but about  
13 evaluating merger simulation. I mean, I think there's  
14 room for a lot more.

15           And this is also academically I think very  
16 interesting because a lot of case studies I think you  
17 can learn a lot from all the qualitative analysis as  
18 well. One -- apart from merger simulation, maybe  
19 price concentration analysis could also be  
20 interesting, like maybe in airline markets in Europe,  
21 this has been analyzed a lot. This tool has been used  
22 a lot, so maybe in US as well.

23           I think also retrospectives on, for example,  
24 auctions, like when there is mergers between firms  
25 where auctions are important. That's definitely



1 interesting and the same for vertical mergers. One  
2 thing I wanted to emphasize is it's also interesting  
3 to look at longer term effect.

4 So the study that we did about painkillers,  
5 so there was a short-term -- we looked at the short-  
6 term effects of two years before and after the merger.  
7 But we do have more data, and when I had to look at it  
8 last week, you see that the huge price increase that  
9 happened after the merger, they are no longer that  
10 visible several years later. So I think long-term  
11 analysis is also important. Evaluating nonprice  
12 effect on efficiency claims are important.

13 And, yeah, so just as a general conclusion,  
14 I would like, yeah, to say that I think merger  
15 retrospectives are very useful to evaluate these  
16 tools, and I think it would also be interest -- I mean  
17 there are costs involved, but I think there's also  
18 academic benefits from learning more about this and,  
19 of course, there's also challenges that we have to  
20 meet. Yeah, thanks.

21 (Applause.)

22 MR. WEINBERG: Okay. Thanks for organizing,  
23 Dan, and everybody else. Really happy to be here.  
24 I'm going to talk about two sets of papers today that  
25 are related to this topic of how retrospectives can be

1 used to improve prospective merger analysis, and they  
2 have a common theme, but they focus on slightly  
3 different features of the problem. So the common  
4 theme is looking at this basic model of competition  
5 that's very useful. It's a framework. It's like the  
6 maybe main framework for thinking about the lion's  
7 share of mergers that's built on kind of three parts.

8           The first part has to do with basically  
9 summarizing how people would switch from product to  
10 product, given changes in their prices. Of course,  
11 that forms pricing incentives. The next step is  
12 thinking about a model of competition, the typical  
13 thing is to think about the main locus of competition  
14 being prices. The next step is figuring out given  
15 that assumption about how firms compete what sort of  
16 costs would be necessary to rationalize what you see  
17 in the data.

18           And then the third step is, you know, the  
19 interesting step, which is given how people would  
20 substitute in this model of competition, how prices  
21 would change if a subset of products were combined in  
22 one portfolio, right?

23           So really the question is, what are the  
24 pricing incentives for multiproduct firms? That's  
25 kind of the big question, right? So the first set of

1 papers I want to talk about are really closely related  
2 to what Frank just discussed and Chris as well. So  
3 the first set of papers, one with Dan, the other one  
4 is a more limited analysis on the same theme. What  
5 these papers did was very similar. So what we did is  
6 we used only the information that you would have had  
7 ex ante before two mergers in the first paper and one  
8 more merger in the other paper were consummated.

9           So we had scanner data on prices and  
10 quantities in a couple of consumer product markets.  
11 And we did those three steps that I just described and  
12 computed predictions about how prices would change  
13 after these mergers went through, if they were to go  
14 through. For whatever reason, these mergers were  
15 approved and we then added to the sample data that was  
16 generated after the fact and looked before and after  
17 at directly what happened to prices, and compared the  
18 predictions with these more direct measures that use  
19 data ex post. Right?

20           So we tried to be sensitive to some of the  
21 issues that Frank brought up, and one issue that comes  
22 up in these models is, of course, functional form does  
23 matter. Right? It's well known that not only does  
24 getting good measures of who competes with whom  
25 through cross-price elasticities or diversion ratios,

1 of course, that's fundamental, right? But also, you  
2 know, given two different demand systems that have  
3 kind of the same implications about who competes with  
4 who, at premerger prices but different implications  
5 about how rapidly prices become more elastic as you  
6 move away from premerger equilibria, that matters,  
7 too, right? So you can calibrate two different demand  
8 systems that have the exact same premerger  
9 elasticities, plug them into a merger simulation and  
10 you get really different numbers, right? In other  
11 words, the second derivative matters.

12 Another way to think about this is exactly  
13 who the switchers are. Given a price increase, that  
14 matters quite a bit in how these things go through.  
15 So we focused on kind of bread-and-butter basic demand  
16 systems that were kind of off of shelf back then and  
17 did a pretty thorough sensitivity analysis to  
18 different specifications, demand, and different ways  
19 that you might go about estimating that, given  
20 information that might be available if you're actually  
21 reviewing one of these things.

22 So just backing up a little bit, the three  
23 different packaged consumer product markets that we  
24 focused on were some that Dan and Orley had looked at  
25 in a previous paper, and, you know, maybe they're not

1 the most exciting products in the world, but we  
2 thought that they might be good fits for this sort of  
3 analysis. They were pretty stable. They were pretty  
4 simple. There weren't that many products in the  
5 market.

6 So the kind of demand systems that we're  
7 talking about here were really simple versions that  
8 were kind of off the shelf back then. They all had  
9 the kind of basic form -- well, two of them -- put a  
10 lot of emphasis on this basic form of some measure of  
11 Q on all the prices, right? There are substitutes in  
12 there, so you need all the prices in there.

13 One key limiting factor on the ability to  
14 use those models is how many products you need  
15 independent variation and the prices of to be able to  
16 estimate them, right? They all have to shift  
17 independently of one another and for reasons that are  
18 not related to demand shocks, hopefully, right? So  
19 there weren't a lot of products in these markets.  
20 They were stable. Not a lot of entry and exit and so  
21 on. And, you know, that's what we focused on.

22 So what we found is that they're sensitive  
23 to demand, not surprising. We then did this other  
24 step of trying to explore the forecast error in a  
25 sense, trying to explore the bias. And we looked at

1 the usual suspects, right? We didn't add it to the  
2 sample information that you would have not had if you  
3 were reviewing one of these things, but you would have  
4 had ex post, and so we looked to see if, like, do  
5 shifts in demand explain this, are there plausible  
6 changes in marginal costs that could explain this and  
7 so on.

8 And we weren't really that successful, to be  
9 honest, at isolating exactly what it was that caused  
10 these things to go off. It was a challenge.

11 So the next study that I want to talk about  
12 takes a slightly different focus on this. So here,  
13 what we did is we really tried to focus on one reason  
14 why these models might go off. And this is an  
15 assumption that the way that firms compete is static  
16 Bertrand competition through prices over and over  
17 again without kind of thinking about the past,  
18 repeatedly, you know, noncooperatively setting your  
19 prices over and over again.

20 So we focused on this merger in the beer  
21 industry, and the approach was -- it was in some ways  
22 similar and some ways different. So what we did is we  
23 used all of the data, both before and after the  
24 merger, to estimate demand. Right? So that kind of,  
25 like, limits demand for -- kind of like in a sense we

1 hope that we kind of, like, know what demand is before  
2 and after, so that's not going to explain why -- we're  
3 kind of shutting that down as an explanation for why  
4 prices are moving, right? We're modeling that. And  
5 we tried to focus more on this assumption of conduct.

6 All right. Let me step back a minute and  
7 tell you a little bit about the industry. So the  
8 specific merger that we're looking at to try and  
9 understand the way firms are competing in the beer  
10 industry was one between Miller and Coors. At the  
11 time, this was the second and the third biggest firm  
12 in the industry. The biggest was Anheuser-Busch  
13 Inbev. And they made all the brands that everybody  
14 knows, kind of the famous macrobrewers.

15 At that the point in time, you know, in the  
16 channels of sales that we had access to, these were  
17 still, like, upper 80 percent market share. So it was  
18 a big, big share of the market. It was approved by  
19 the DOJ after a pretty thorough review in 2008 and for  
20 a pretty interesting reason. So this is something I  
21 first became aware of through reading one of these  
22 year-in-review articles that comes out in the "Review  
23 of IO," which is great piece of qualitative  
24 information about what people are thinking about in  
25 mergers.

1           And here, it's pretty interesting. So this  
2 merger's combining parts that are probably really  
3 close substitutes, not a lot of other competition for  
4 that segment of the market. But on the other hand,  
5 for historical reasons, kind of, Coors was almost all  
6 brewed in one location in Colorado. Miller, on the  
7 other hand, had six plants spread out across the  
8 United States. And that was the efficiency rationale,  
9 you know, beer is mostly water. It's bulky and it's  
10 heavy. They were going to move the production of  
11 primarily Coors brands into the Miller plants and  
12 reduce the shipping distances to retailers, right?

13           So that, in conjunction with what I think  
14 were probably demand estimates that implied the  
15 closest competitive threat to both Miller and to Coors  
16 was the big firm, Budweiser, together suggested this  
17 wasn't going to really do much to upward pricing  
18 pressure. That's my guess.

19           So what we did is we looked -- we got as  
20 long a range and as long a time series of data as we  
21 could. It spans from 2000 up to the end of 2011. And  
22 we did something really simple to start. We just  
23 plotted the average price of a 12-pack of beer for the  
24 main brewers, and also for more distant substitutes  
25 Corona and Heineken.



1           So the first figure on the left shows that  
2 after at least seven years of kind of a stable decline  
3 in real prices for Miller Lite where Coors Light, and  
4 Bud Light, the main beers produced by these firms and  
5 produced in the segment of the market that we're  
6 focusing on, you see a pretty abrupt price increase  
7 over the three months after the merger, the date of  
8 which is indicated by that vertical red line.

9           Over the same time period, to my eye, Corona  
10 and Heineken prices kind of continue falling at a  
11 preexisting trend. So what's surprising about this?  
12 Well, one, it's a pretty stark price increase for  
13 Miller and Coors, the two products of the merging  
14 firms. The other thing that's somewhat surprising  
15 about this is that a competing firm, Budweiser,  
16 matches the price increase. It goes up by the same  
17 amount, right?

18           So that's kind of hard to explain with most  
19 demand systems that I know in this static Bertrand  
20 competition model. I think it's possible, but it  
21 would require, like, first a lot of diversion to Bud  
22 and, second -- I mean, it wasn't easy, right? So what  
23 we did is we had a model of competition that nests  
24 Bertrand, both before and after, but allows for  
25 coordination after the fact between the combined

1 Miller/Coors and Budweiser.

2           So the merger does three things. It puts  
3 Miller and Coors brands in common ownership; it  
4 changes Miller and Coors' costs, how much -- or how  
5 far away they are from the -- how much the distance  
6 changes in shipping; and it also allows for this  
7 deviation from Bertrand competition ex post. And we  
8 estimate the extent to which that deviation from  
9 Bertrand competition ex post is important.

10           If you take that parameter literally, it has  
11 to do with the weight that Miller/Coors puts on Bud's  
12 profits and vice versa. The way that we identify it  
13 is through the inability of the Bertrand model to  
14 predict this increase in Bud prices ex post, so that's  
15 kind of what's driving, right? So there's an  
16 assumption that Bud's costs aren't going up by a whole  
17 lot in this analysis.

18           Okay, so we reject the Bertrand model ex  
19 post. We then do a bunch of counterfactual  
20 simulations, shutting down this coordination,  
21 isolating the different mechanisms through which the  
22 merger impacted prices. You can see that it could  
23 have been worse if there were no efficiencies. That's  
24 the top line. It looks like the efficiencies did  
25 offset what ended up happening. The raw data, which

1 we're interpreting as coming from both the coordinated  
2 effects, unilateral effects, and these efficiencies is  
3 lower, but it didn't do enough. A lot of the price  
4 increases driven by coordinating effects, if you shut  
5 those down, you actually do pretty well. So it looks  
6 like the Bertrand model would have implied the prices  
7 were pretty stable, both before and after.

8           Okay, so this leads to the natural question  
9 of, you know, what are they doing, right? If it's not  
10 the Bertrand model, is there another model that might  
11 better explain what's going on. And in some of the  
12 documentary evidence that came up in subsequent  
13 antitrust investigations, namely in the investigation  
14 into ABI's attempted purchase of Grupo-Modelo, a bunch  
15 of documents came up that described behavior that  
16 makes it seem as though there's kind of like a leader-  
17 follower pricing thing going on here, where Budweiser  
18 is proposing prices and then Miller/Coors is  
19 following. They described Bud has kind of a business  
20 plan where they describe the way that they're going to  
21 do this that makes it really easy to predict and  
22 really easy to understand for Miller/Coors.

23           And at the same time, you know, of course,  
24 you have to read these things with care, but the tenor  
25 of the annual reports of these companies changes quite

1 a bit and moves away from describing the environment  
2 as being extremely competitive premerger to, you know,  
3 post-merger we've got robust pricing and sustained  
4 price increases and so on.

5           Okay. So I think this is an example of a  
6 way that you might kind of -- it moves a little bit  
7 away from, like, the question that you have to answer  
8 at the FTC, like given all this information that you  
9 could have before the merger, what would happen to  
10 prices. That's a super important question, and I  
11 think the Bertrand model -- I mean, that's a really  
12 useful framework for thinking about those questions.  
13 It's an important model.

14           But I think it points towards kind of a more  
15 provocative question as to like what other types of  
16 competition might explain the way that things are  
17 working in particular industries. And, you know,  
18 we're asked for ideas for more work, all these models  
19 have lots of kind of parameters that you have to  
20 condition on that might be hard to model with only  
21 premerger information.

22           Marginal costs are one thing. In the models  
23 with negotiations that come up in the hospital  
24 literature, for example, there's another layer of  
25 complexity, these bargaining weights. You have to

1 take a stance on how they might change before and  
2 after the merger, maybe, you know, a combined hospital  
3 is better able to negotiate with an insurer than they  
4 could independently. That might happen through these  
5 bargaining weights.

6 So I think these are lots of things that you  
7 could explore with more ex post data, and I'm happy to  
8 talk more about them later on. Thank you.

9 (Applause.)

10 MS. MINA: Good morning. I'm Angelike Mina.  
11 I'm an attorney in the Bureau of Competition at the  
12 Federal Trade Commission. I should start out by  
13 saying that I'm here in my individual capacity and the  
14 views that I am expressing do not reflect those of the  
15 Commission or any particular Commissioner. I also  
16 want to give a big thank you to everyone who helped  
17 work on the remedy study. And I want to acknowledge  
18 the folks in the audience who helped work on the  
19 remedy study as well.

20 And the Federal Trade Commission and staff  
21 in the Bureau of Competition and Economics spent two-  
22 plus years working on the merger remedy study that  
23 ultimately culminated in a report issued in 2017.

24 Okay, why study merger remedies? The  
25 efficacy of our remedies is critical to the

1 Commission's antitrust mission. It enables the  
2 Commission to clear what it otherwise would consider  
3 to be an anticompetitive deal by requiring the merging  
4 parties to divest certain assets and/or take other  
5 action that the Commission deems to be able to  
6 remediate the harm from the loss of competition it  
7 sees from the combination.

8 In 1999, the Commission issued its first  
9 divestiture study. There was a lot of learning from  
10 that study, and as a result of what was learned in  
11 1999, the Commission took certain reforms such as the  
12 Commission -- the study revealed that when the scope  
13 of the asset package is less than an ongoing business,  
14 what we call a selected asset package, the remedies  
15 tend to prove riskier and don't succeed as often.

16 So in response to that, the Commission  
17 started requiring buyers be named up front. Also,  
18 because of the 1999 study, the Commission started  
19 appointing monitors more frequently, especially in  
20 those remedies that proved to be complex or where the  
21 products were particularly technical.

22 So the purpose of the more recent merger  
23 remedy study was to evaluate the reforms that the  
24 Commission took in response to what it learned in the  
25 1999 study and also to evaluate our merger remedies

1 more comprehensively.

2 So the goals of our merger remedy study was,  
3 one, to assess competition, whether or not the remedy  
4 served to maintain or restore competition, and also to  
5 evaluate issues that arose during the process to help  
6 improve our remedies going forward. Notably, the  
7 merger remedy study did not consider whether or not  
8 the Commission should have taken the enforcement  
9 action in the first place.

10 So the merger remedy study looked at the  
11 orders the Commission issued between 2006 and 2012.  
12 The Commission issued 89 merger orders in that time  
13 period, and we evaluated those orders in three  
14 different ways. The way that -- what I'm going to  
15 talk about today is the 50 orders that were evaluated  
16 in using the case study methodology. And for those 50  
17 orders, those included primarily horizontal mergers  
18 but also a few vertical mergers and remedies and were  
19 primarily proposed deals, but also included some  
20 consummated deals.

21 So we evaluated the orders separately by  
22 market. There were 184 relevant markets in those  
23 orders. And we also evaluated the outcomes of those  
24 remedies by buyers, and we had 46 different buyers  
25 that served to remediate the harm we saw from the

1 mergers.

2           Our study was a qualitative retrospective.  
3 Most of the information that we got was through  
4 interviews. We also gathered some limited sales data  
5 to help us primarily corroborate what we were hearing  
6 in the interviews. We had the benefit of internal  
7 information such as Commission recommendation  
8 memorandums, and we also were able to and did have  
9 discussions with the investigative case team to learn  
10 more about their case.

11           We conducted a number of interviews, over  
12 200, and we interviewed the respondents who would be  
13 the merging parties in this case, and also the parties  
14 that are subject to the Commission order. We also  
15 interviewed the buyer of divested assets. And for  
16 each market, we interviewed two competitors, two  
17 customers, and if the Commission appointed a monitor  
18 in that order, then we also interviewed the monitors.

19           We had a very high participation rate for  
20 our interviews. We also sought out sales data in  
21 revenue and volume from key market competitors, and we  
22 obtained that sales data through our 6(b) authority.

23           We evaluated our remedies in two different  
24 ways. The first way was to consider the competition  
25 question, whether or not the remedy maintained or



1 restored competition. The other way was to consider  
2 whether or not there were any process concerns that  
3 came up during the settlement process as the assets  
4 transferred post-acquisition to see if the buyer had  
5 any issues. And we -- our concerns that we asked  
6 about and that we heard about in the interviews  
7 related primarily to the scope of the divestiture  
8 package, the funding commitments by the buyer, whether  
9 or not the buyer had adequate due diligence, how the  
10 transfer of back-office functions went, the length of  
11 the transition services and supply agreements, and if  
12 it was the case that the order allowed for the  
13 divestiture to take place post-merger, we also  
14 evaluated how the "hold separate" business, you know,  
15 went and was implemented.

16 We rated our remedies as a success, a  
17 qualified success, or a failure. We also considered  
18 whether or not the process concerns rose to such a  
19 level that those concerns could have impacted or did  
20 impact the success of the remedy.

21 Here you'll see the types of mergers that  
22 were included in the case study that we did, as well  
23 as the types of remedies that the Commission took that  
24 we considered in our study. Here you'll see the types  
25 of characteristics that our orders had that were in

1 the case study. As you can see, in terms of buyer  
2 timing, there were -- over a majority of our buyers  
3 were buyers up front. We also did post-order buyers.

4 For package type, over a majority of  
5 packages were -- divestiture packages were of selected  
6 assets, although we did have 40 percent being an  
7 ongoing business. The fact that both up-front buyers  
8 and selected assets, those numbers go together, is not  
9 a coincidence because, as I mentioned before, after  
10 the 1999 study, the Commission began to require an up-  
11 front buyer and selected asset packages to help  
12 mitigate the risks that it saw with less -- with the  
13 parties divesting less than an ongoing business.

14 Overall, our findings were that our remedies  
15 are mainly successful, and I encourage you all to read  
16 the remedy study because we lay out how we evaluated  
17 the outcomes and what our findings were depending on  
18 the type of remedy and whatnot.

19 So the scope of the asset package matters.  
20 As you can see here, all of our divestitures of an  
21 ongoing business were successful. Our divestitures  
22 that were of selected assets were less so. This  
23 was -- what we learned in 1999, and it was confirmed  
24 in our most recent remedy study, it's not to say  
25 that all -- you know, some buyers of selected assets

1 were successful, and those buyers tended to be  
2 knowledgeable about the markets, have similar  
3 operations or complementary products, particularly  
4 they might have a product portfolio where -- such that  
5 when they acquired the products, the acquired products  
6 fit nicely within their portfolio or they were  
7 familiar with the customers.

8           Several of our buyers of selected assets  
9 were successful, but encountered difficulties. And  
10 then 10 of the buyers that failed all acquired  
11 selected assets. They all failed for different  
12 reasons, but they had all acquired less than an  
13 ongoing business, and notably all of those buyers were  
14 also up-front buyers, which indicates that even though  
15 we try and mitigate the risk of divesting less than an  
16 ongoing business, doing so does not alleviate that  
17 risk.

18           So key takeaways, ongoing businesses are  
19 less risky in terms of a divestiture package. Up-  
20 front buyers will not always eliminate the risk  
21 associated with a selected asset package. And really  
22 the goal of our remedies when it comes to a  
23 divestiture is to set up our buyers as a competitor in  
24 the market to replace the competition that we think  
25 would be lost by the combination, and that puts our

1 buyer in a position where one day, they're negotiating  
2 a sales contract with the sellers who are also our  
3 respondents, who are also the merging parties, but our  
4 intent is that the buyer will take those assets and  
5 the next day be in competition with the sellers.

6 So our divestiture buyers are in a position  
7 where they're buying the assets from a competitor, and  
8 in many cases, they're also getting transition  
9 services from their competitors. And when you think  
10 about the dynamics of that and you're in that mindset,  
11 then the other takeaways that we learned from the  
12 study really flow naturally.

13 Our buyers do not always have adequate due  
14 diligence. We found that they did not always have  
15 access to the employees or the facilities or the  
16 information that they needed, and they did not have  
17 adequate time either.

18 The transfer of back-office support  
19 functions can be difficult. And this we're talking  
20 about IT infrastructure, human resources information,  
21 accounting information and other corporate functions  
22 that the assets need to be supported so that they can  
23 operate in the markets.

24 And then we also learned during the study  
25 that buyers remain reluctant to bring issues to staff

1 and the monitors as they occur. As we were speaking  
2 to buyers about their experiences, they raised issues  
3 that the buyers -- that they had not raised during the  
4 settlement process or during the asset purchase and  
5 the integration, which led us to understand that  
6 despite our efforts in 1999 to encourage communication  
7 with buyers as they acquired the assets, they're still  
8 overcoming obstacles without having the benefit of our  
9 input. We'd like to think that if they came to us  
10 earlier that we would be able to help resolve issues  
11 before they materialize into real problems.

12 So to sum up, I think the case study  
13 methodology was a really good way for us to look back  
14 at our remedies and understand what was working,  
15 what's not working, and what we can be doing better  
16 going forward.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. HOSKEN: We've seen two very different  
19 styles of retrospective studies, and I did that on  
20 purpose because I think they show how these different  
21 approaches can be complementary. Chris, Frank, and  
22 Matt did work that is very familiar to economists and  
23 the way we think about our tools. We're using data,  
24 we're making -- we're using specific models to make  
25 explicit predictions, and we're trying to evaluate how

1 they work. And that's -- that's one methodological  
2 tool that's used in horizontal merger enforcement.

3 But as somebody who's spent his career  
4 working at an antitrust agency, the quantitative  
5 component that an economist works on is just one piece  
6 of the analysis that takes place. And there's a lot  
7 of other work that really doesn't naturally lend  
8 itself to quantitative analysis that's really  
9 important.

10 And I think the remedy study is a really  
11 good example of that. We have an implicit production  
12 function that we use to try and solve competition  
13 problems by developing this methodology for selling  
14 assets, but the only way we can figure out if it works  
15 is if we go back periodically and evaluate it, and we  
16 do that using a lot of qualitative information.

17 As Angelike was describing, a lot of it is  
18 just talking to people. And so because a big part of  
19 the purpose of the hearing today is to get advice from  
20 people on how the FTC can improve its studies going  
21 forward, I wanted to start off with trying to think  
22 about how we could use qualitative information more to  
23 improve our studies, particularly the studies that I  
24 think appeal more to economists trying to do something  
25 quantitative.

1           And to start that conversation off, I was  
2 going to ask, Angelike, could you describe some of the  
3 features that the FTC has or access of data that makes  
4 it easy for us or makes us more well positioned to do  
5 these kinds of studies.

6           MS. MINA: I think that for the remedy study  
7 we had a large headstart because we were able to have  
8 access to all the Commission recommendation memos,  
9 which is a way in which the staffs at the Bureau of  
10 Competition and Economics recommend to the Commission  
11 what action they think should be pursued and it  
12 summarizes the evidence and the consent in our case  
13 and also why we think the consent would solve the  
14 problem that we see. So we had access to that.

15           We also had access to staff, and they were a  
16 tremendous help in helping us understand what the main  
17 issues were with investigation and with the  
18 settlement. So being able to talk to folks and find  
19 out what happened on a one-on-one basis was really  
20 helpful.

21           And then we had 6(b) authority, so we could  
22 ask for sales data or basically answers to questions  
23 in a written form to -- from the public.

24           MR. HOSKEN: Could you -- because I think a  
25 lot of people -- well a lot of people who work at the

1     FTC don't really understand our 6(b) authority, and  
2     people outside definitely don't.  Could you describe,  
3     like, what that is and what we can do with 6(b)  
4     authority as a Commission?

5             MS. MINA:  So 6(b) -- the term 6(b) comes  
6     from the Section 6(b) of the FTC Act and it empowers  
7     the Commission to ask for answers in writing from  
8     companies or whatnot.  It is subject to the Paperwork  
9     Reduction Act, which our study overall was and as  
10    would be the interviews that we conducted, which means  
11    that we had to get OMB approval before issuing the  
12    6(b)s.  The document issues the 6(b)s.  They're called  
13    an order to file special report.  And they are issued  
14    pursuant to compulsory process.

15            MR. HOSKEN:  So with a 6(b), for example, we  
16    could -- the FTC could compel firms to provide data  
17    and documentary information?

18            MS. MINA:  The rule itself calls for written  
19    answers to questions, so, you know.

20            MR. HOSKEN:  Okay, so with that background,  
21    what I wanted to ask the economists would be to think  
22    about the studies you've done and the studies you'd  
23    like to do in the future.  How would this -- what  
24    other types of information would you like and how  
25    would you use that in your studies, you know, if you



1 could have access to the information the FTC has or  
2 potentially work on a study that used 6(b) authority?

3 You want to go in order?

4 MR. GARMON: Sure, I can chime in. You  
5 know, going back to the qualitative question about  
6 qualitative information and back to what Leemore was  
7 talking about this morning, the cross-market mergers,  
8 that's one area where there's research showing that  
9 there's an effect, but there's not as much about why  
10 that effect exists. Is it related to competition, or  
11 is it something that's unrelated to competition?

12 And I think being able to talk to the  
13 customers after the fact would be really useful to get  
14 an explanation of why did you talk to the payers, why  
15 did you agree to this price increase. You know, talk  
16 to the employer customers of the health insurers, why  
17 did you see this. I think that would be useful for  
18 decomposing those explanations.

19 MR. VERBOVEN: I would also ask questions  
20 like after you've estimated a simulation model to see  
21 where things are different, so to focus on basically  
22 trying to understand why it's different or for example  
23 if the markups predicted by your model are different  
24 or maybe seem too low, maybe to get cost information  
25 so that you can build that into the model.

1           I mean, that's still -- it's detailed  
2 information, quantitative, but also other information  
3 qualitative could be like asking internal documents  
4 from the companies, all assuming that this is  
5 feasible, but where maybe they have basically  
6 marketing presentations on where they have developed  
7 their strategy on pricing and, yeah, these type of  
8 things.

9           And then another thing is maybe about  
10 efficiencies, if they have made efficiency claims, I  
11 think it would be nice to get internal documents on  
12 also whether these were realized.

13           MR. HOSKEN: Matt?

14           MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, I'd follow up on that.  
15 I agree with everything that Frank and Chris said.  
16 One thing that oftentimes I've seen people might have  
17 at the agencies that you rarely have as an academic is  
18 cost data. And, you know, of course, that has to be  
19 interpreted with care, the type of costs that we  
20 really would like to know about for our models might  
21 differ from what an accountant would put together for  
22 cost, so it has to be looked at carefully.

23           But if you had it in a way that these models  
24 that were talking about are overidentified, right,  
25 because you need to know model of competition, and if

1 you know that, you assume that, and you know what  
2 demand is and you have a prediction of what costs  
3 could be, you could confront that with direct measures  
4 to get a sense of how well your model is fitting the  
5 data. I think Aviv's old Econometrica paper on the  
6 cereal industry is a really nice example of how that  
7 worked for assessing for models of competition. So  
8 that would be very useful.

9 More broadly, kind of any predictions that  
10 were made about why the transaction would be  
11 competitively benign would be nice to see if they were  
12 borne out, so in the beer case, there was a specific  
13 prediction that the shipping efficiencies were going  
14 to be important, and so that leads to natural test.  
15 You can ask, all else equal, does it look like places  
16 where there is greater scope to reduce these shipping  
17 distances, do prices go up by less in those markets  
18 than they do in markets where there was less scope for  
19 that, right?

20 So any kind of specific predictions that  
21 were made, you know, that's something that the  
22 agencies have that we don't have as academics  
23 oftentimes.

24 MR. HOSKEN: So a followup to that, and I  
25 think Chris touched on this a bit, is are there

1 specific industries or questions that you think the  
2 value added would be highest? You know, so Chris was  
3 just describing this cross-market merger area in the  
4 hospital industry might be one where this would be  
5 worth doing. Are there other kind of open questions  
6 where having this additional data would be  
7 particularly high value-added?

8 MR. VERBOVEN: I could start, but I also  
9 don't know what's very important in US, so but my  
10 thought would be to look at where -- I mean at mergers  
11 where you see ex post that maybe they're -- you have  
12 some anecdotal evidence where there were big price  
13 increases, so that would be kind of a general obvious  
14 thing.

15 And then maybe also you expect certain  
16 merger waves to come so that when you look at it to  
17 say, I mean, in Europe, for example, at the moment,  
18 for, like, the mobile telecom there's a merger wave,  
19 so I think -- I mean, because there's different  
20 countries and they all -- I mean, so it's different  
21 from here where -- so but then you -- it would be very  
22 interesting to look at further evidence to see what we  
23 can learn from future mergers in a similar context.

24 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, given the importance  
25 for hospital work in the FTC caseload, I think it'd be

1 great to see more of these models fit to those  
2 industries to see what happens in the aftermath. I  
3 think that's a natural area to look at, together with  
4 those cost [indiscernible] you might be able to get at  
5 some -- how some of these other parameters might have  
6 to change in order to explain the way prices and  
7 quantities move with the data before and after. I  
8 think that would be really interesting.

9 MR. HOSKEN: So I'd shift gears a little  
10 bit, and these questions are mainly going to be  
11 focused towards the economists. One of the big  
12 potential value-added of the work you've done is to  
13 really test to see how well these merger simulation  
14 tools work. And so I realize it's a fairly thin  
15 record out there. There are not a lot of studies that  
16 have done this work. But what would your assessment  
17 be of how well the tools are working and where the  
18 areas you think people should be focusing more to do  
19 more R&D on these kind of techniques. We can shift.  
20 We can start with -- I'll start with you, Frank, this  
21 time.

22 MR. VERBOVEN: Okay. Yeah, I think the  
23 supply side is probably the most important and  
24 interesting one. Also, academically, it's been on the  
25 table a long time, but I think it's been neglected a

1 bit the last year. So now there's recent interest  
2 again in trying to understand conduct better. But, of  
3 course, it's also the hardest part. I mean, yeah,  
4 your paper, Matt, is really interesting on showing  
5 this, on how conduct can matter. But generally, we  
6 have -- it's very challenging because, yeah, there's  
7 so many possibilities in repeated game context, but  
8 that's why we need also more evidence on this.

9 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, just to echo a  
10 sentiment that was raised in the previous session,  
11 there are only a handful of studies by a handful of  
12 people doing this stuff, and I think the more people  
13 doing it, the more cases people look at, the better  
14 it's going to be, the more we'll learn from it.

15 So I think first I would say let's not be  
16 too hasty to draw general conclusions from, like a  
17 handful of case studies, but, you know, thinking about  
18 sensitivity of the models to different specifications,  
19 thinking about whether functional forms that might be  
20 more flexible or becoming better understood, it might  
21 help be more robust, I think that's interesting and I  
22 also agree thinking more about the supply side and how  
23 competition might change in ways other than Bertrand  
24 to Bertrand is super important.

25 MR. GARMON: I think in the healthcare area,

1 one area that needs to be studied more is outpatient  
2 facilities. There's very little out there on what  
3 would happen with a merger of overlapping outpatient  
4 facilities. I think also, and this is sort of a plug  
5 for the work that's being done, research in COPAs,  
6 what happens in mergers when there's regulation,  
7 particularly price regulation as we just saw with the  
8 Beth Israel-Lahey merger where the State of  
9 Massachusetts put on conditions related to prices,  
10 what effects will that have on prices but also other  
11 aspects, quality, access to care. So I think those  
12 things need to be studied.

13 MR. HOSKEN: A followup on that, thinking  
14 about the supply side, how important is that for the  
15 use of merger simulation tools as a screen? You know,  
16 so, like, if -- you know, if a merger is a merger  
17 that's combining two firms that sell important  
18 substitutes, we're probably going to have a merger  
19 simulation predict that that merger is going to be  
20 problematic. Does it matter that the merger might  
21 also increase coordination or not? You want to start?

22 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah. We speak directly to  
23 that in the paper with Nate that I talked about  
24 briefly in my presentation. If you shut down this  
25 parameter that we think describes how firms might be

1 coordinating, that's one way to do it anyway. And  
2 just focus on the other two mechanisms through which  
3 merger changed pricing incentives, the unilateral  
4 effects and the efficiencies, then prices didn't  
5 really go up.

6 So in that context, it looked like it could  
7 be important. It's just one case.

8 MR. HOSKEN: Either?

9 MR. VERBOVEN: Yeah, adding -- I mean, of  
10 course, yeah, I mean, I think it's important. I mean,  
11 I think it's fine to start using Bertrand, but it's  
12 more when we see that there's deviations in ex post  
13 studies that we want to try to understand this, but, I  
14 mean, to make conclusions, suppose that we find 10  
15 cases where there's always been coordinated effects, I  
16 mean, that might tell us something.

17 But I think even without this, I think  
18 most of the mergers that would include coordinated  
19 effects would probably have been -- in the painkiller  
20 merger, for example, that I studied, we allowed for  
21 coordination in a bit different way, like, because we  
22 allowed coordination already before the merger, but if  
23 we would not have allowed for this, we would still  
24 have found sizable price effects. They would be  
25 different, but in terms of conclusion, I don't think



1 they would have changed too much.

2 MR. HOSKEN: Chris, do you have anything,  
3 or --

4 MR. GARMON: You know, just with healthcare,  
5 you know, work done with, for example, the Ho and Lee  
6 paper published a few months ago, and you could  
7 certainly use that as Frank and Matt have done  
8 comparing the counterfactual of mergers to see how  
9 well the Nash-in-Nash works. So I think that's  
10 useful. It's very data-intensive, though. They were  
11 able -- they had sure counterfactuals there, and they  
12 were able to get very good data.

13 We see now there are a few states that have  
14 all-payer claims databases which you really need to do  
15 this work in healthcare, places like HCCI, Humana, and  
16 United are withdrawing now, and that may limit the use  
17 of that going forward. I think we need more of that  
18 detailed data to do this work.

19 For coordination, at least for healthcare, I  
20 would want to know what they're coordinating on at the  
21 first step because contracts for hospitals, for  
22 instance, are so complex.

23 MR. HOSKEN: So, again, realizing that it's  
24 a thin record, what does the thin record tell  
25 economists working at the antitrust agencies they

1 should do as a set of best practices when, you know,  
2 using these empirical tools for merger screening-type  
3 purposes?

4 MR. GARMON: Well, if I can jump in, I think  
5 it's already reflected a little bit with the  
6 Horizontal Merger Guidelines. So the 2010 revision  
7 explicitly states that for differentiated products,  
8 we're moving away from the use of things like HHI and  
9 moving more toward things like diversion ratios and  
10 the upward pricing pressure.

11 For differentiated products cases, I think  
12 that's the right approach. You should move away from  
13 things like HHI and move more toward those things. Of  
14 course, for the lawyers in the room, you still have to  
15 prove a market. That's part of the law, so ways in  
16 which that market definition can be consistent with  
17 the predictions of the models, I think is what we need  
18 to focus on.

19 MR. VERBOVEN: Yeah, so I think what would  
20 be needed as basically best practices is to do a lot  
21 of sensitivity analysis on the things we've discussed,  
22 demand side, supply side, and check how the results  
23 would change under different assumptions, and then in  
24 addition complement that with -- because the models  
25 that we're using are econometrics, but don't be

1 addicted to these models, and also use outside  
2 information to try to see which -- when we do the  
3 sensitivity analysis, which -- I mean, maybe enough in  
4 many cases the results would go in the same direction,  
5 but if they don't, then this extra external  
6 information can be very useful to incorporate.

7 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, again, kind of the  
8 worst part about going last is --

9 MR. VERBOVEN: You should start next time.

10 MR. WEINBERG: -- I agree with everything  
11 Frank said. Like understanding, you know, what parts  
12 of your prediction -- this is stuff that people here,  
13 I think, are probably already doing a lot of, but I  
14 think it's important just to acknowledge what parts of  
15 your analysis are coming from assumption and what's  
16 coming from the ability of your model to fit the data.  
17 And if you don't have the ability to fit a flexible  
18 model, think about the predictions of alternatives.

19 MR. HOSKEN: So we have a question from the  
20 audience for Angelike, which was why in the remedy  
21 study did the team focus on a two- to three-year time  
22 period for determining the success of a remedy, and  
23 what is kind of the interpretation of focusing on a  
24 relatively short time period rather than, you know, a  
25 longer time period?

1 MS. MINA: So I think that's referring to  
2 the different ratings where we had success. Qualified  
3 success is when it took a little bit longer for our  
4 buyers -- or for what we saw post-order to get the  
5 competition back up to where we expected it to be.  
6 And one is we kind of looked back to the merger  
7 guidelines where we saw that there's entry analysis  
8 that relies on this two-year time period.

9 And then we heard -- we just -- as we were  
10 going through the process, some buyers seemed to  
11 really be able to step into the shoes of the merger  
12 parties pretty much immediately or within a short time  
13 period, and then some were able to do so, but it just  
14 took them longer than we had anticipated it would take  
15 them to. And so that's where the qualified success  
16 with the longer time period came in.

17 MR. HOSKEN: A somewhat related question.  
18 So, you know, so the remedy study was a huge  
19 undertaking. I mean, the Commission invested a  
20 massive amount of resources in the study. What do we  
21 do with that information to try to improve our  
22 enforcement behavior to kind of justify the  
23 investment?

24 MS. MINA: Oh, sure. So we learned a great  
25 deal of information from the study that we began

1 incorporating pretty much immediately in terms of the  
2 way that we vet our buyers or the scope of the asset  
3 package and press on the pressure points that we see  
4 when we're crafting remedies, really asking questions  
5 about is the buyer doing due -- getting the due  
6 diligence that it thinks it needs, that it would  
7 normally get in an arm's length transaction, asking  
8 the respondents or the proposed respondents what steps  
9 they're taking to provide the due diligence that's  
10 needed, really pressing on questions about transition  
11 services and the kinds of back-office support that a  
12 buyer might need going forward.

13 I'll go ahead and make this plug now because  
14 I was going to do it eventually anyway. Please read  
15 the remedy study. It's only 37 pages. But if you  
16 don't have time, read the back because in the back we  
17 have a set of best practices that's like seven pages  
18 long, and it's really intended to let respondents and  
19 buyers know what to expect when they're part of this  
20 Commission order divestiture process, what kinds of  
21 information we're looking for, most -- it informed a  
22 great deal from what we heard in the remedy study, and  
23 what kind of questions we'll be asking when they come  
24 forward with a proposal and when the buyers come to us  
25 and explain to us what their business plan is.

1           MR. HOSKEN: Frank, in your presentation you  
2 talked about, you know, other areas where these kinds  
3 of studies would be useful, and one of your slides or  
4 one of your comments was on using merger retrospective  
5 in an auction-type setting. Can I put you on the  
6 spot, and like do you have like an industry where you  
7 think this would be particularly successful?

8           MR. VERBOVEN: Okay. Yeah, I had a little  
9 time so now it's a good moment to talk about it. So I  
10 think in auction markets, for example, construction  
11 auctions, there is a recent paper by people in Vienna,  
12 Christine Zulehner, Gugler and other co-authors, who  
13 basically look at -- I mean, there's many, many  
14 bidders there, so it's a market with a lot more  
15 competition, but they both do an ex post analysis, and  
16 also study then an auction market, like basically the  
17 estimated structure bidding model for auctions to try  
18 to see how things compare.

19           And so I think it's a promising area, maybe  
20 the unfortunate thing for research, but I think it's a  
21 very interesting paper as there there's relatively  
22 many bidders. That's good for the market, of course,  
23 but the effects of mergers would be relatively small.  
24 On the other hand, auction markets, I think, are also  
25 interesting because the rules of the auction are well

1 known. There could still be deviations if there's  
2 collusion and stuff like that. But at least it's  
3 better known than if you're studying a differentiated  
4 products market.

5 So I think this could be definitely an  
6 interesting avenue if there are a lot of mergers in  
7 bidding markets going on to study this, yeah.

8 MR. HOSKEN: So I follow up to that, and I  
9 know it's not your paper, but when I think of a lot of  
10 the bidding markets we see here internally they often  
11 involve products that are very customized. And so,  
12 you know, you have two customers coming in that might  
13 have some RFP-type process, but the service components  
14 to the different purchases could be very different.

15 And so there's a serious measurement problem  
16 for price, and trying to think of a counterfactual  
17 that you'd be using in the merger retrospective piece  
18 would be difficult. In like a construction-type  
19 setting, is that less of an issue?

20 MR. VERBOVEN: So this is not my main  
21 research, but I think just generally in auctions, I  
22 mean, I agree that prices are customized, but I don't  
23 think that's necessarily an issue because even when  
24 prices are different for all customers through the  
25 bidding process, I mean, the is advantage that it

1 gives us lots of data so we can do sensible  
2 econometrics and we get to make forecasts on what will  
3 be the effect of the merger, even though it might not  
4 be materialized to an individual customer, but we can  
5 still make an expect prediction about it.

6 So we need, of course, lots of covariates  
7 that explain or that can try to explain why, say, one  
8 auction is different than another, but I don't think  
9 that should be impediment to study this.

10 MR. HOSKEN: We had another question from  
11 the audience. I'm not sure, because Angelike and I, I  
12 think, would be the ones to answer it, which was has  
13 the FTC studied the effectiveness of firewalls as a  
14 remedy to a vertical merger such as a remedy recently  
15 imposed in the Staples/Essendant case.

16 I'm not aware of that. Are --

17 MS. MINA: Well, so in the merger remedy  
18 study, we had four vertical cases.

19 MR. HOSKEN: Okay.

20 MS. MINA: And most, if not all of those  
21 cases were information-sharing cases that -- where the  
22 remedy was a firewall. So, yes, in the study we did,  
23 we did follow up to find out how those firewalls went  
24 for working.

25 MR. HOSKEN: And how did they?



1 MS. MINA: They worked.

2 MR. HOSKEN: They worked, okay.

3 MS. MINA: So we spoke to -- I mean, the  
4 most informative part of that was speaking to the  
5 monitors who really were -- the monitors oversee  
6 compliance with the order and help facilitate when  
7 there's a problem involved, you know, if there's a  
8 buyer, but in vertical cases, there's not -- there  
9 wasn't a buyer with the firewall cases. But -- so we  
10 had very detailed discussions with the monitors.

11 MR. HOSKEN: So I should probably take a  
12 step back. What's a firewall?

13 MS. MINA: So a firewall is essentially when  
14 you try and cabin off competitively or in our --  
15 competitively sensitive information so that  
16 individuals in one part of the company do not have  
17 access to what we do not want shared with the other  
18 part of the company. And it can be done, you know,  
19 through IT systems, it can be done very easily because  
20 you can just, like, not enable people to have access  
21 to that information over IT servers or whatnot. But  
22 you also train people and you also do followups to  
23 make sure that people are in compliance with the  
24 ground rules that are set up so that there is no  
25 sharing of information that shouldn't be.

1           MR. HOSKEN: I think we've covered this a  
2 bit, but I think I'll go back to it, because one of  
3 the common criticisms I've heard of merger  
4 retrospectives over the last 20 years is the case  
5 study critique, that, you know, that you put a lot of  
6 work in, you learn a lot about something, but who  
7 cares because it might not tell us anything about the  
8 next transaction, the next deal, whatever.

9           So for this area where we're looking at the  
10 statistical test of merger tools, how worried are you  
11 about the case study critiques of our -- this very  
12 small sample of studies which have looked at these  
13 tools? And, you know, the summary of the tools  
14 seems to be there's a lot of value, these things can  
15 pick up -- we can pick up demand substitution, we can  
16 identify substitutes, and we can make predictions, but  
17 the predictions are kind of noisy and sensitive to  
18 assumption that are hard to evaluate using only  
19 premerger data.

20           MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, that's a hard question.  
21 So, of course, there are limits to how you can  
22 extrapolate from one of these studies to another, just  
23 the way that a lot of this work and especially some of  
24 the work that I talked about is built is the details  
25 really matter a lot, right? Like, who competes with

1 who, you know, how the demand system looks, what the  
2 different firms' marginal costs are, how those  
3 changed. That's not going to be easy to extrapolate  
4 from one industry to another, of course.

5 On the other hand, you know, my kind of hope  
6 is that you might learn something through this process  
7 about how competition works in particular industries.  
8 And that's where I think focusing more on the supply  
9 side and conduct is really important. You know,  
10 hopefully, it's somewhat stable. You can build off it  
11 if everything's always in flux, you have a host,  
12 right?

13 MR. HOSKEN: Frank?

14 MR. VERBOVEN: Yeah, I agree with that. So  
15 if I can add to that, so if we would be interested to  
16 know what is kind of the average price effect of a  
17 merger, then I would agree fully with you, then, I  
18 mean, yeah, single or even 10 studies might not be  
19 enough. We would need 100. But if it's the purpose  
20 what we're talking about here in this session, it's  
21 about evaluating tools like structural models of  
22 supply and demand, it's still -- it remains a case  
23 study, so we also need a lot, but, I mean, we can  
24 still learn from how these models perform and maybe  
25 already 10 studies would be very informative. I think

1 all the studies that there are now already tell us  
2 quite a lot on what they are doing well and where they  
3 can do better.

4 So if it's the purpose of just evaluating  
5 the methods, then I think the case study issue, I  
6 mean, it is valid, but so you need more research, of  
7 course, but it's not a big issue that, yeah, one is  
8 looking at one sector of one industry.

9 MR. GARMON: I think it shows the tradeoff  
10 between the detail you can have with a study and the  
11 sample size issue, like the mergers retrospective  
12 project, that was four mergers studied in detail.  
13 Doing a fully specified merger simulation is very  
14 data-intensive. So, like, what I did, you can get the  
15 sample sizes up to 28, but the cost of that is I was  
16 only able to do reduced form merger simulations and  
17 the basic screens.

18 So there is that tradeoff. It's very  
19 resource-intensive to look at methods that are -- I  
20 think would be better like a fully specified merger  
21 simulation to really evaluate those well.

22 MR. HOSKEN: And I guess, Angelike, the same  
23 question to you. What do you think about the  
24 generalizability of the findings, you know, from the  
25 remedy study? I mean, that's explicitly a case study,

1 but it's pretty close to the population of remedies we  
2 did, right, or a very large fraction.

3 MS. MINA: So it was a very broad cross-  
4 sectional study of 89 orders, hundreds of markets, and  
5 the one commonality was that they were subject to  
6 Commission order. So in learning about the process  
7 and concerns that came up about our remedy process, I  
8 think it was very informative because that was one  
9 commonality where we could ask similar questions  
10 across all the interviewees. We asked them questions  
11 as it related to competition as well, but they were  
12 all -- the industries were just so varied that it made  
13 it a little more difficult to be able to compare  
14 apples to apples.

15 MR. HOSKEN: But if you're kind of -- and if  
16 we get to something that we're not allowed to talk  
17 about because it's confidential, just don't. But the  
18 way you describe the findings is the general findings  
19 didn't seem to be terribly industry-specific. It was  
20 much more related to the structure of the remedy or  
21 characteristics of the remedy. And so is that true?

22 Like it's not the case that in this widget  
23 industry we always have problems.

24 MS. MINA: Right, we didn't look at specific  
25 industries to see if there are particular problems

1 within a particular industry. It would have been  
2 really difficult to do that in the case study because  
3 they were all -- I mean, the types of products and the  
4 industries involved were so varied that it would have  
5 been very difficult to do so. But they all went  
6 through the settlement process, and we always evaluate  
7 the scope of the asset package if it's a divestiture.  
8 We always evaluate the buyer, the buyer is acquiring  
9 assets and going through that process. So there are  
10 similarities that we could ask about that carried over  
11 from one case to another.

12 MR. HOSKEN: Another question from the  
13 audience, so far all of the studies have evaluated  
14 structural models, and the question is can these  
15 retrospective studies be used to evaluate reduced form  
16 approaches to prospective merger analysis, such as  
17 what was done in the Staples case.

18 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, of course. Yeah, sure.  
19 I think it's a good idea. Like anytime there's a  
20 prediction made that's quantifiable, looking to see if  
21 it's borne out after the fact is possible no matter  
22 what the tool.

23 Yeah, I don't mean to beat up on the  
24 structural models. I think that's true in general.

25 MR. VERBOVEN: Just to elaborate, I fully

1 agree, but I think structural models, we're using them  
2 because sometimes we have those data on prices and  
3 output quantity, so it's the best we can do, and then  
4 that's how we can forecast, but in the Staples case or  
5 in airline mergers, we have unique other experiments  
6 to look at, so it's like the same company that's  
7 active across markets. So if one has this data, then  
8 it's so rich, one has to use it, but then, of course,  
9 we need to evaluate it, too.

10 MR. HOSKEN: Great. The one plug I'll do  
11 for my own research is we -- a number of coauthors at  
12 the FTC did a bunch of work looking at mergers in the  
13 supermarket industry, and we also looked at entry and  
14 exit in the supermarket industry. And our editor on  
15 the entry/exit paper wanted us to compare how the exit  
16 and entry effects -- you know, how entry affects  
17 price, how exit affects price, compared to what we  
18 found from mergers.

19 And so it's not exactly this, but it's  
20 close, and we found that exit was a terrible predictor  
21 of prices, but that entry, the price effects of entry  
22 seemed similar to what you would get in merger  
23 retrospective.

24 So another question, is there a difference  
25 in technique or approach in doing a merger

1 retrospective of the type being discussed and the  
2 investigation of a consummated merger?

3 MR. VERBOVEN: Would you repeat the  
4 question?

5 MR. HOSKEN: Sure, sure. I think what this  
6 question might be getting at is, you know, the FTC can  
7 and has challenged consummated mergers, and when we do  
8 that, there's a certain production process called a  
9 law enforcement investigation where we would try and  
10 determine if that merger was anticompetitive or not.  
11 And how does that compare to the kind of work you've  
12 done evaluating --

13 MR. GARMON: Well, I can speak to, you know,  
14 for instance, Evanston. That was a case with -- where  
15 we did a merger retrospective, and you can do the  
16 standard diff-in-diff approach, but then there is the  
17 question of what -- did the merger cause the price  
18 increase. Well, in a court case you can actually look  
19 at the documents, you know, look at the negotiations  
20 that are going on and connect the qualitative  
21 information and evidence with quantitative, and that's  
22 -- that was what was done in that case, where it was  
23 very clear that the price increases were caused by the  
24 merger and not just coincident with it.

25 MR. HOSKEN: Looks like we might have time



1 for one more question. We've probably -- I've  
2 probably asked this a number of times but I'll ask it  
3 one more time. So how do we think of the value-added  
4 of these merger simulation tools compared to  
5 traditional screens for merger analysis? So I'll  
6 speak for myself. I started working here  
7 approximately a million years ago, and at that time  
8 quantitative analysis meant calculating HHI 16  
9 different ways. That was your robustness check.

10 And so how would we say we've progressed  
11 with these tools, and do we think they're better than  
12 HHIs?

13 MR. GARMON: As I said before, I think in  
14 the hospital case, and I think this is probably true  
15 in general with differentiated products cases, I think  
16 the tools that are based on models of price formation,  
17 whether it's Bertrand or whether it's Nash-in-Nash in  
18 the hospitals case are more accurate. And I think,  
19 you know, my paper and others have shown that.

20 So I think when it's feasible to do that,  
21 that should be the -- that should be used for  
22 prospective analysis. Again, you may have to do the  
23 standard merger analysis as we well, but when you do  
24 that, those market definitions that are the basis of  
25 the HHI should be consistent with the way your theory

1 of harm and the way the markets are working as you  
2 understand it. So I do think they're an improvement  
3 in that context.

4 MR. WEINBERG: Yeah, I would agree with  
5 that. It's a much more nuanced view of who competes  
6 with who than yes or no in the market or not. And,  
7 also, you know, in principle, it gives you a framework  
8 for thinking about -- it kind of sidesteps the issue  
9 of, like, what you take a share of, right? A share of  
10 what, right? You've got to define the market.

11 So, you know, in principle, a well-specified  
12 demand system can give you a lot of the information  
13 that you would need to get more a direct answer.

14 MR. HOSKEN: Frank?

15 MR. VERBOVEN: I agree. So just to add, so  
16 I think whenever there's -- I mean, when you have  
17 differentiated products markets but more specifically  
18 when there's an asymmetric kind of differentiations,  
19 whether you have niche products like in -- the  
20 painkiller was one example, but applies to almost  
21 every market. If the merging firms are competing in  
22 one segment or something, then a symmetric measure  
23 like HHI would not be sufficient.

24 Also, it allows you, like you mentioned  
25 through HHI, you can have loss of robustness, so it's

1 hard for me to imagine exactly what that means, while  
2 if you do robustness in a structural model, you --  
3 basically you can feed in prior information that you  
4 have and then see how results are robust towards an  
5 assumption of higher margin cost or something.

6 Then maybe one remark on like what's nice  
7 about HHI is that it's very clear, although I forgot  
8 now exactly what it is in US, but, you know, like, you  
9 have the threshold's like 2,500 or stuff like that,  
10 while it's not clear to me, neither in Europe, but I  
11 think also in US what is the threshold for a price  
12 increase to be problematic. I'm not sure what's the  
13 answer to that, but it's something also we need to  
14 think about, what's the threshold.

15 MR. HOSKEN: Well, I think that's a natural  
16 point to take a break for lunch. For those who are --  
17 well, I guess for everybody, we have a cafeteria  
18 upstairs on the 7th Floor. We have a relatively short  
19 time until we start again in about an hour. So thanks  
20 a lot.

21 (Applause.)

22

23

24

25

1           REMARKS - COMMISSIONER REBECCA KELLY SLAUGHTER

2                   MR. KOBAYASHI: It's my pleasure to  
3 introduce the after-lunch speaker, Commissioner  
4 Rebecca Kelly Slaughter.

5                   Prior to joining the Commission, she served  
6 as Chief Counsel to Senator Charles Schumer of New  
7 York.

8                   COMMISSIONER SLAUGHTER: Thank you, Bruce.  
9 Good afternoon. As Bruce noted, I am Rebecca Kelly  
10 Slaughter, and my first order of business is to note  
11 that the remarks I'm about to deliver represent my own  
12 views and not those of the Commission or any other  
13 Commissioner.

14                   So thank you to the Chairman for convening  
15 today's hearing and these hearings writ large, and to  
16 everyone at the FTC, particularly our staff in the  
17 Office of Policy and Planning, for the monumental  
18 effort they have put into carrying out this ambitious  
19 endeavor. Thank you to the panelists who are here  
20 today to share their knowledge, expertise, and views  
21 about merger retrospectives. Some of you have been  
22 repeat players at our hearings and we appreciate the  
23 time and effort you've given to this task.

24                   Today's discussion of retrospectives is a  
25 key way these hearings can fulfill their mission, as

1 described by Chairman Simons, to examine and evaluate  
2 the effectiveness of our enforcement and, where we  
3 identify areas for improvement, to implement reforms.  
4 As I said at the second hearing way back in September,  
5 these hearings cannot simply reaffirm our current  
6 policies and practices with a pat on our back. Any  
7 serious and credible wide-scale review of our  
8 enforcement and policy record must be able to identify  
9 ways in which we can improve.

10 This morning's panels, and I'm sure this  
11 afternoon's panels will as well, involved extremely  
12 sophisticated and detailed economic and legal  
13 discussions of merger retrospectives. I'm going to  
14 take us in a completely different direction for a  
15 moment.

16 If any of you are or have recently been the  
17 parents or relatives of preschool age children, you  
18 may be familiar with the show, Daniel Tiger. Daniel  
19 is the cartoonized son of the puppet tiger on Mr.  
20 Rogers' Neighborhood, the PBS show, with which many  
21 children of the '60s, '70s and '80s grew up. Anyway,  
22 Daniel is the current generation's version, and using  
23 the concepts and themes pioneered by Mr. Rogers, he  
24 teaches extremely helpful life lessons in 15-minute  
25 segments, each punctuated by a unique summarizing

1 song.

2 I personally have discovered that there is  
3 a Daniel Tiger song for basically any situation,  
4 including, as it turns out, how to think about  
5 antitrust enforcement and merger retrospectives. A  
6 very frequently cited Daniel Tiger refrain in my house  
7 is one about making mistakes -- and I will embarrass  
8 myself by singing it for you.

9 (Laughter.)

10 COMMISSIONER SLAUGHTER: It goes, "It's okay  
11 to make mistakes, try to fix them and learn from them,  
12 too."

13 (Applause.)

14 COMMISSIONER SLAUGHTER: I did not have an  
15 alternate career as a singer, it will not surprise you  
16 to know.

17 These are wise words for children, but they  
18 are important for adults as well, including antitrust  
19 enforcers. And while I would not say enforcement  
20 mistakes are "okay," they are certainly inevitable,  
21 since merger review is generally an exercise in  
22 predictive analysis about how markets will operate  
23 after a proposed transaction is consummated. This  
24 predictive nature provokes reference to the well-worn  
25 quotation that: "Prediction is hard, especially when

1 it's about the future." This quote has been variously  
2 attributed to Yogi Berra, Mark Twain, and apparently,  
3 Neils Bohr has a claim to it as well. This is what  
4 the internet has taught us.

5 It resonates because, even though we use our  
6 best economic and legal tools to make the most  
7 accurate predictions we can, we know that sometimes we  
8 may make mistakes. Of course, sometimes the evidence  
9 gathered in a merger investigation unambiguously  
10 predicts clear competitive harm that requires  
11 enforcement action.

12 For example, in the Tronox matter, the  
13 Commission successfully argued before several courts  
14 that the elimination of Cristal in the North American  
15 titanium dioxide market would have harmed competition.  
16 Just this week, the Commission announced a unanimous  
17 settlement that required a clean sweep divestiture of  
18 the relevant Cristal assets.

19 In other instances, accurate prediction is  
20 substantially more difficult. While our predictions  
21 need not be absolute, correctly divining how a  
22 proposed merger will change firm behavior and market  
23 outcomes, especially on non-price factors, like  
24 quality and innovation, can be extremely challenging.  
25 Recent vertical mergers illustrate this well. In the

1 vertical context, predictions about how changes in  
2 firm behavior will influence competition are often  
3 more complicated and may be less clear. Two people in  
4 good faith can disagree about the merits of a given  
5 prediction and ultimately the propriety, or legal  
6 viability, of enforcement action.

7 But what I think we can all agree on is that  
8 the Commission's predictions and its enforcement  
9 decisions can profoundly impact competition and  
10 consumers for many years. There is an enormous weight  
11 on our shoulders to make the right decision about the  
12 fate of a merger. This responsibility extends beyond  
13 the time at which we evaluate proposed mergers; it  
14 also requires us to improve upon our predictions and  
15 to correct erroneous decisions that resulted in  
16 competitive harm.

17 And this is where we do well to heed  
18 Daniel's call to try to fix our mistakes, and learn  
19 from them, too. That is precisely what merger  
20 retrospectives can do. They can help us to check our  
21 work to test the accuracy of our predictions about a  
22 given merger. They can help test the usefulness of  
23 our models and other tools of analysis to inform  
24 future merger investigations, which, as Chairman  
25 Simons noted this morning, affirmatively helps our



1 enforcement efforts.

2           The hospital merger retrospective study  
3 initiated by Chairman Muris, which resulted in a new  
4 strategy for successfully challenging anticompetitive  
5 hospital mergers, can and should serve as a model for  
6 how to tackle other enforcement challenges facing the  
7 Commission. Another good example of how retrospective  
8 analysis can be useful to improve prospective  
9 enforcement is the recent remedies study Angelike  
10 discussed in the last panel, from which the Commission  
11 learned several important lessons about ensuring the  
12 success of divestitures.

13           Importantly, retrospectives may also be able  
14 to help us determine not only how to handle new cases  
15 in the future but whether, in a specific case, further  
16 enforcement action, such as unwinding a consummated  
17 merger or challenging anticompetitive conduct, is  
18 necessary to protect and restore competition.

19           I appreciated the discussions this morning  
20 of different types of retrospective analysis,  
21 including not only the traditional modeling that  
22 relies on control markets but also simulation  
23 models. I am particularly interested in retrospective  
24 reviews that allow us simply to compare a market  
25 post-merger to our own predictions about what would

1 happen at the time we evaluated the transaction.

2           This type of review may be particularly  
3 useful in vertical cases when our merger analysis  
4 rests on assumptions not merely about price but also  
5 about the behavior of merged firms. Did we rest our  
6 conclusions on an assumption that the merged firm  
7 would not engage in a foreclosure strategy when later  
8 we can observe that it did? Did we assume entry by  
9 third parties that would keep competition vibrant when  
10 no such entry in fact occurred?

11           To the extent that retrospectives can help  
12 us to improve our predictive tools and analysis and  
13 correct prior decisions, we need to do more of them.  
14 And given the increased complexity of analyzing  
15 vertical integration, I believe we should focus our  
16 resources on reviewing our enforcement decisions  
17 regarding vertical mergers.

18           Furthermore, if we make clear at the time a  
19 vertical transaction is cleared that it will be the  
20 subject of a future retrospective review, that may  
21 have the benefit of a disciplining effect on the  
22 merged firm. I appreciate that this may be  
23 unsatisfying from the academic perspective of looking  
24 for robust data, but I would be willing to assume that  
25 cost for the benefit of protecting competition.

1           I actually don't think anyone disagrees with  
2 the idea that more retrospectives would be a good  
3 thing, although I may be proven wrong. But I  
4 recognize the significant resources that retrospective  
5 examinations require. I support Chairman Simons'  
6 advocacy for more resources and his willingness to  
7 find ways to work with outside researchers who wish to  
8 conduct value-add merger retrospective studies.

9           I know I sound like a broken record on the  
10 topic of resources, but that is because it bears  
11 repeating again and again. When I first got to the  
12 agency, almost exactly a year ago now, I spent time  
13 meeting the staff across the bureaus. I asked  
14 everyone I talked to what they thought the greatest  
15 enforcement challenge they faced was and resources was  
16 the resounding refrain. The numbers bear this concern  
17 out.

18           Over the past several years, merger filings  
19 have increased and the cost to investigate and  
20 challenge anticompetitive mergers has skyrocketed.  
21 Yet, our funding levels have remained largely flat,  
22 which in reality is not flat but declining, because  
23 each year the cost of compensation and benefits for  
24 the same number of employees rises, so flat funding  
25 provides for fewer staff. This means specifically

1 that the Bureau of Competition staffing levels have  
2 decreased in recent years.

3 But despite this headcount decline, the  
4 FTC's workload has increased. Since 2010, the number  
5 of premerger filings has more than doubled, and this  
6 statistic does not reflect the many additional mergers  
7 we investigate that fall beneath the Hart-Scott-Rodino  
8 reporting threshold.

9 That said, the FTC's dedicated staff works  
10 tirelessly to do more with less. Last year, they  
11 litigated four conduct cases and three merger  
12 challenges, and prepared to litigate an additional  
13 three mergers before the parties abandoned the  
14 transactions.

15 So what does this have to do with merger  
16 retrospectives? As Bruce Kobayashi, the Director of  
17 the Bureau of Economics and the gentleman who  
18 introduced me, said on a recent ABA panel, the  
19 resource crunch has required the Bureau to devote more  
20 resources to investigations and enforcement. This  
21 means less research and fewer merger retrospectives.

22 We should work with Congress to reverse this  
23 trend and ensure we're able to devote an ample and  
24 reliable stream of additional resources to our merger  
25 retrospectives program. With an increase in funding

1 of \$50 million annually, the Commission could not only  
2 supplement its Merger and Conduct Division staffing,  
3 it would be able to reboot its retrospective analysis  
4 by adding more attorneys and ten economists to the  
5 effort. But we cannot and should not wait for our  
6 resources to increase to consider whether and how we  
7 can retool our enforcement efforts now, including our  
8 retrospective analysis.

9 The panels today have been and will be  
10 incredibly useful to informing the Commission as to  
11 how we can be most effective in undertaking  
12 retrospectives and how they should inform our  
13 enforcement mission.

14 The questions in which I personally am most  
15 interested include: Should we look more at mergers  
16 that were not challenged following significant  
17 investigations? How would a vertical mergers  
18 retrospective program help hone our investigatory  
19 techniques? What kinds of information would best  
20 assist our retrospective efforts and what are the  
21 sources of and most effective means of obtaining such  
22 information? And how should we think about  
23 retrospectives in industries that are marked by rapid  
24 and significant technological change?

25 On this last question, I want to emphasize

1 an additional point. The Commission often must review  
2 mergers in technology-intensive industries well before  
3 they have matured. And I want to be clear, I'm saying  
4 "technology-intensive" industries I don't think  
5 "technology" accurately describes any industry  
6 anymore. It's too widespread, crosses too many  
7 different fields.

8 But retrospectives may be particularly  
9 useful to inform our understanding of how these  
10 industries evolve and how mergers in the early stages  
11 of such industries' life cycles affect nascent  
12 competition and influence industry structure, growth,  
13 and dynamism. In this way, merger retrospectives can  
14 support our other technologically focused enforcement  
15 efforts, such as the Bureau of Competition's  
16 Technology Task Force.

17 So I look forward to hearing from this  
18 afternoon's panelists and thank you again to all of  
19 today's participants.

20 (Applause.)

21

22

23

24

25

1           PANEL: SHOULD THE FINDINGS FROM MERGER  
2           RETROSPECTIVES INFLUENCE HORIZONTAL MERGER POLICY,  
3           AND  
4                            IF SO, HOW?

5           MR. VITA: Thank you, Commissioner  
6           Slaughter, for those really insightful remarks.  
7                            So, welcome, everybody. Good afternoon.  
8           This is now session three of today's hearings  
9           entitled, Should the Findings from Merger  
10          Retrospectives Influence Horizontal Merger Policy,  
11          And If So, How?

12                          I'm Michael Vita. I'm a Deputy Director  
13          here in the Bureau of Economics. And we have a really  
14          great panel for this session. So I'm just going to  
15          quickly name everyone. Orley Ashenfelter from  
16          Princeton; Steve Berry from Yale; Leemore Dafny, who  
17          you met this morning, from Harvard; Debbie Feinstein,  
18          the sole attorney on the panel, from Arnold & Porter;  
19          and Aviv Nevo from Penn.

20                          It's a great panel, not only, you know, some  
21          distinguished academics and a distinguished attorney  
22          in Debbie, but a lot of enforcement experience as well  
23          as academic experience. Leemore, Debbie, and Aviv  
24          have all worked here at the Department of Justice as  
25          enforcers. So they have a really good understanding

1 of the importance of these kinds of studies and how  
2 they can affect what the enforcement agencies are  
3 asked to do.

4 So let me just step aside then. Orley, I'll  
5 let you go first.

6 MR. ASHENFELTER: It's alphabetical, right?

7 MR. VITA: It is.

8 MR. ASHENFELTER: I have no slides, and  
9 that's very unusual for me. But I'm not going to talk  
10 about data. This is ten minutes that I'll take -- I  
11 hope not longer -- to talk a little bit about some  
12 policy issues and some more general issues related to  
13 merger retrospectives.

14 The first point that -- I want to make four  
15 points. The first point I want to make is that to  
16 some extent the methodology associated with  
17 retrospectives is associated with accidental  
18 opportunities to evaluate some merger. My first  
19 association with the idea really was using  
20 retrospective mergers to actually challenge a merger.  
21 That was the Staples-Office Depot case. I think I was  
22 involved because my good friend Jerry Houseman was an  
23 econometrician working for Staples. There was a  
24 belief I could crunch numbers, too. Probably not as  
25 well as he could, but good enough.



1           That situation was very unusual because at  
2 that time, the opposite of today, those firms were  
3 expanding. And there were many examples where one or  
4 the other would open a store in an area where this  
5 format, a brand new format for -- you may not remember  
6 now, but back in the day there used to be stationery  
7 stores. They're all gone now. As the format expanded  
8 and disrupted that whole industry, there were plenty  
9 of examples where one of the large superstores existed  
10 and another one would come in, and we could actually  
11 look and see what happened to the prices.

12           There was plenty of good anecdotal evidence  
13 that attorneys had turned up on what managers were  
14 supposed to do faced with this new form of  
15 competition, even telling them how much they should  
16 reduce their prices. The econometrics fell in line  
17 with it, too, and because there were many examples of  
18 stores that had opened across the country at different  
19 points in time, we could study those examples. They  
20 were retrospective merger evaluations, but they were  
21 used as a challenge for the merger going forward.

22           So that was an example -- it excited me  
23 because it was an extremely unusual example which we'd  
24 normally never run into. And then it opened my eyes  
25 to the idea that you could probably do that in some

1 other cases, but that as a more general matter, the  
2 opportunity to study retrospectively what happened to  
3 mergers was something that could be done on a broader  
4 basis and probably should be done on a broader basis  
5 to inform us about how successful the merger  
6 enforcement issue efforts have been. But also to help  
7 us a little bit in learning about, if possible, where  
8 mergers were more or less likely to be problematic.

9 At that time, there were really -- it was 20  
10 years ago, by the way. It was exactly 20 years ago  
11 that case took place, 1999. At that time, there  
12 wasn't much to use as an alternative. I'm always fond  
13 of this agency because I've worked with some of the  
14 people in it like Dan Hosken, Matt Weinberg, who was  
15 here for a while. I know Bruce Kobayashi. In fact,  
16 we taught together for many years in trying to teach  
17 statistics to judges, probably not successfully but at  
18 least -- they're probably still trying.

19 (Laughter.)

20 MR. ASHENFELTER: And I'm probably the only  
21 person here who has actually done work for the FTC not  
22 just in merger issues but in the fraud squad. I was  
23 involved once with a scam that the FTC shut down that  
24 involved trying to resell large quantities of wine to  
25 consumers as guaranteed investments. Unfortunately,

1 the FTC did not shut down this operation until -- I  
2 learned about it when they had already stored away  
3 30,000 cases of wine. They didn't actually shut it  
4 down until there were 130,000 cases in an  
5 unrefrigerated warehouse in San Jose, California. A  
6 whole lot of fine alcohol went down the tubes.

7 (Laughter.)

8 MR. ASHENFELTER: So the first thing I  
9 wanted to say, the first point is I think it's  
10 inevitable that retrospective analyses are going to  
11 have to be opportunistic because it either depends on  
12 the data or it depends on the opportunity to study  
13 something which is unique to a particular industry.  
14 It always has to be fact-intensive and difficult. So  
15 I think there's nothing that you can say that gets you  
16 past the fact that it's always going to be optimistic  
17 and, to some extent, like a case study.

18 Now, the panel before mentioned case  
19 studies can be really good -- and I'll come back to  
20 this -- for learning a little bit about how industry  
21 operates. Many times we don't really understand  
22 exactly the theory that helps explain how an industry  
23 works. But that's the first point I wanted to add. I  
24 don't think there's any way you can get around  
25 that.

1           The second point I want to make is with  
2   respect to public policy. In some sense, it's  
3   inevitable that merger retrospectives affect public  
4   policy. We all know that's really true. Because what  
5   we have observed is when we started doing  
6   retrospectives analyses, we were seeing price  
7   increases where there was a wide group of people who  
8   thought that all mergers led to price decreases,  
9   Robert Bork amongst them.

10           Bork's book is factually intensive. He  
11   seems to think he knows what the effects are.  
12   Clearly, it was not based on the facts at all. But  
13   his influence and the absence of any evidence to  
14   suggest that he was wrong had a phenomenal effect on  
15   the judiciary. I still remember Vaughn Walker, who  
16   was one of students by the way, who I still am in  
17   touch with -- he's no longer a judge so I can talk  
18   about him, but he's a very good friend in San  
19   Francisco -- explained to me that the antitrust law  
20   should only be used for price fixing. There was never  
21   any justification for blocking a merger. And,  
22   basically, that was Bork's position, I think.

23           So there is a sense in which, even if it's  
24   examples, it does affect the climate of public policy  
25   and it does affect whether or not people will take

1 seriously the potential for anticompetitive behavior  
2 from mergers.

3           Now, the third thing I want to say, it  
4 relates to some work I've been doing recently -- more  
5 recently in the antitrust area. It's a very, very new  
6 thing. And that has to do with labor market. Every  
7 once in a while I realize you make a mistake, we heard  
8 a lovely song about that, and then you try to recover  
9 from it. And one of the mistakes I've made  
10 historically is, like most labor economists, we never  
11 really thought there was anticompetitive behavior in  
12 the labor market. We now know that's just not true.

13           We have plenty of examples even of  
14 cooperative behavior. The specific price -- naked, I  
15 guess it's called by the DOJ, naked wage suppression.  
16 And as a result, whenever I was looking at the issue  
17 of mergers, it never occurred to me to think about  
18 what the effect was on employment or wages. That was  
19 a mistake. I should have been more -- I think in some  
20 places it's unlikely you would ever see an effect, but  
21 it's probably not difficult to study it in some  
22 situations. In others, it can be difficult. Wages  
23 can be even more complicated than prices if we're  
24 trying to figure out how to measure them.

25           But I think that being open to other

1 outcomes is probably something that in the merger  
2 retrospective area maybe needs to be rethought a  
3 little bit in some areas. So that's my third point.

4 The fourth point is kind of a story and it  
5 leads me to what I think is -- actually someone I was  
6 speaking with earlier suggested this policy proposal  
7 when I explained a few facts, and it was exactly the  
8 idea that I had in my own head. So maybe you'll come  
9 to the policy proposal as soon as I give you the  
10 facts, too.

11 This has to do with a paper that Dan Hosken  
12 and Matt Weinberg and I wrote about the merger of  
13 Maytag and Whirlpool. Some of you know it was a  
14 problematic merger in some people's minds. We studied  
15 that our best we could econometrically, the effects of  
16 that merger on pricing, a lot of different products, a  
17 lot of different ways the products are brought into  
18 the market. And there were quite some puzzles in the  
19 paper. For example, effects, no effects on washers  
20 but effects on dryers as an example of one I just  
21 happen to bring up.

22 Subsequently, because of having written that  
23 paper, I actually was involved in the trade case that  
24 was just brought in the last two years involving  
25 Whirlpool's allegation of dumping by LG and Samsung in

1 the washing machine market. Now, there's one nice  
2 thing about the International Trade Commission, their  
3 proceedings are public. So when you write down your  
4 testimony or whatever it is, there's no redacting, you  
5 just get up and you give it and everybody can come in  
6 and listen.

7 The staff prepares usually a huge document  
8 with lots of data that's very public. As a result, I  
9 learned a great deal about what was going on in that  
10 world, and I want to mention it to you.

11 So that was an example where the merger was  
12 approved because of the weapon of foreign competition.  
13 It was a theory that we would have -- it would not be  
14 possible for -- even though they merged 80 percent in  
15 some products, it would not be possible for one to  
16 increase prices because there would be foreign  
17 competition. Well, as you probably know, there was an  
18 increase in prices and there was foreign competition.  
19 LG and Samsung came in and had two-thirds of a market.

20 Our recent tariffs are extremely annoying  
21 for most economists. We learned from the ITC that  
22 there's exactly \$20 of labor in a washing machine.  
23 There is no labor used to make washing machines.  
24 There are 2,000 workers in Ohio and they make four  
25 million machines. They said, as a result of these

1 tariffs, they might increase the plant by 200 people.  
2 We need 130,000 jobs a month just to keep track with  
3 the labor force. Two hundred people is not even --  
4 that's how many people kill themselves with opioids  
5 each day. It's a tiny number.

6 Now, the best part about it is, for example,  
7 I learned why it is we found this effect on dryers.  
8 Well, Whirlpool had a brilliant idea. It's something  
9 you would never think about from theory. They  
10 discovered or believed that dryers and washers were  
11 complements and that people would buy them as a group.  
12 Up to that time if you ever bought one, you know that  
13 dryers didn't cost as much as washing machines. They  
14 cost about half as much to make. ITC documents that,  
15 public information.

16 All Whirlpool did was brilliant. They  
17 actually raised the price of dryers to be equal the  
18 price of washers. That's more or less what we found  
19 in the paper. That's not what you'd expect, but it  
20 happened. And LG and Samsung sat back in their office  
21 and said, those guys are really smart, we're going to  
22 do that, too.

23 So now, you'll notice if you go anywhere to  
24 buy a washer and dryer, they're all the same price.  
25 People expect to buy two. Samsung, being in the phone



1 business of course, then started adding design  
2 elements so that you almost have to buy the dryer at  
3 the same time as the washer, otherwise they won't look  
4 right up there in your fancy place.

5 Now, an interesting feature of this is that  
6 -- so, in a way, this whole industry was completely  
7 changed as a result of the increased competition from  
8 abroad. LG and Samsung are now building factories  
9 here. It won't be long before we don't have any  
10 American machines of that type. It is true that when  
11 the tariffs were enacted a little over a year ago,  
12 prices for machines went up by 15 percent or so,  
13 Whirlpool's stock price went up by a lot, and they  
14 said they might hire 200 people.

15 There's a real lesson here, which is if you  
16 think that international trade has a discipline  
17 device, then I think you have to get a promise from  
18 the company involved that they're not going to go to  
19 the ITC as soon as they get some competition and have  
20 it suppressed. Now, you wouldn't learn that unless  
21 you actually followed that merger over a long period  
22 of time.

23 So the fourth point I wanted to make was I  
24 think there's a good case for an institution having  
25 some longer term memory, very long-term memory that

1 allows you to understand much more about what the  
2 long-term effect was of a decision that nobody would  
3 probably today at the DOJ even -- there's probably  
4 nobody there who was around at the time that it  
5 happened. But, nevertheless, the idea that  
6 competition is disciplined by international trade  
7 really only works if you have international trade.

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. BERRY: So I don't have much enforcement  
10 experience, a little bit of consulting experience. So  
11 I typically assume that if I'm invited to one of these  
12 things, it's on the topic of what kind of findings  
13 should -- what kind of research should influence  
14 policy.

15 So it's tempting to think of merger  
16 retrospectives as a relatively simple exercise,  
17 although people who have done them know better that  
18 you sort of -- there's a merger and you just go out  
19 and you look at what happened and you say, well, you  
20 know, that's what happened. And I think the important  
21 thing to keep in mind is that merger retrospectives  
22 are kind of counterfactual analysis. What you're  
23 curious about is what would have happened had the  
24 merger not occurred. Of course, since the world is a  
25 constantly changing place, that's not immediately

1 evident from what did occur. So the question is how  
2 do you think about the counterfactual world that would  
3 have occurred in the absence of the merger?

4           So in retrospect, a merger analysis and in  
5 the study of policy effects more generally, one common  
6 modeling approach is just a classical difference-in-  
7 difference analysis, which is attempting to set up an  
8 appropriate control group that can tell you what would  
9 have happened. And the approach controls for, broadly  
10 speaking -- you can have some variations -- three sets  
11 of factors. Observe factors that could include  
12 classical kind of demand and cost shifters that you  
13 see in your data, some time and variant attributes of  
14 markets and our products and market and variant  
15 effects of time.

16           Now, apart from these factors in a really  
17 pure diff-in-diff analysis, the required assumption is  
18 that mergers or the effects of mergers in a cross-  
19 section are randomly assigned. Now, in the nonmerger  
20 context, diff-in-diff became really popular in the  
21 context of policy changes often that were differential  
22 in their timing as to when they were enacted.  
23 Different states had different policies at different  
24 times. And the classic argument was that the timing  
25 of these laws and not the existence of these laws was

1 really just kind of a random thing, idiosyncratic  
2 politics, and that kind of thing.

3           So we might want to think for a minute about  
4 whether that argument is plausible in the case of  
5 mergers. So, you know, on one hand, the desire to  
6 merge is driven by the profitability of private firms,  
7 who have all kinds of private information about  
8 themselves. And on the other hand, the ability to  
9 merge is driven in part by regulators who are a  
10 consistent national experienced group of regulators  
11 who go out of their way to also gain a certain amount  
12 of private and sophisticated and sort of qualitative  
13 information. So we're not clear that random mergers,  
14 even with some fairly rich controls, is the right way  
15 to look on things.

16           Now, it might seem that I'm criticizing the  
17 analysis. So it's probably a good time to confess  
18 that I've done it myself. So, for example, Joel  
19 Waldfogel and I wrote -- I think it's one of the  
20 earlier, but probably not earliest, diff-in-diff  
21 merger retrospectives, I think it was about the same  
22 time you were working on Staples. I think we knew of  
23 your work at the time. Our paper was published in the  
24 QJE in 2001. And it looks at the effect of mergers on  
25 product variety in the radio industry. So I'm proud

1 of that paper, so I think -- you know, I don't want to  
2 beat up on diff-in-diffs too much because I really  
3 think often it's a really useful thing to do.

4 Now, one important difference with some  
5 studies is that we did have an exogenous source of  
6 variation in merger policy. Therefore, we could use  
7 an instrument, something that moved the probability of  
8 a merger in the cross-section of markets. In  
9 particular, the 1996 Telecommunications Act set new  
10 higher maximum limits on the number of stations that a  
11 single owner could own in a local market. But that  
12 was cross-sectionally varying across markets. It  
13 depended on the total number of stations. Markets  
14 with more stations could have more owners. Now, you  
15 might worry that the number of stations themselves  
16 isn't a very good instrument, but that's very highly  
17 correlated with population, for example, with market  
18 size.

19 So we were able to use that variation, say,  
20 in population to trace out a differential effect of  
21 mergers in the cross-section on top of the diff-in-  
22 diff analysis that controls for other things. Now,  
23 you know, Orley talked about taking advantage of  
24 things, right. Well, we wrote the paper because Joel  
25 noticed the Communications Act and many times you

1 don't have that. And I do think that without that  
2 kind of exogenous variation, diff-in-diff gets a  
3 little harder. You have to think of some notion of  
4 quasi-randomization. So you've controlled for a lot  
5 of fixed effects, a lot of product effects, a lot of  
6 time effects, but somehow the effects of the merger is  
7 thought to be quasi-random across different markets or  
8 different products or however you want to run your  
9 statistical analysis.

10 So that strikes me as strong, but not maybe  
11 stronger than a lot of things we do in applied work  
12 and, you know, a very useful thing to do. And it's  
13 also true that the diff-in-diff toolkit that's used by  
14 labor and public economists has had increasing  
15 sophistication in looking for pre-trends and doing  
16 placebo effects, kind of in a long hunt for  
17 confounding effects and whether you can rule them out.  
18 So this used to be a very simple thing to do. Now,  
19 the papers are very, very long as people try to rule  
20 out all of the possible confounders that referee two  
21 has mentioned.

22 (Laughter.)

23 MR. BERRY: So another recent trend, which  
24 I've been more recently involved in, is to apply some  
25 of the same kind of identification arguments involving

1 fixed effects and instrumental variables to a more  
2 classically economic style supply and demand context.  
3 How can we identify supply and demand and the effect  
4 of mergers in that context? So, for example, the  
5 brand might be differentiated products or naught; it  
6 might be homogeneous, the supply side might involve  
7 imperfect competition, we might or might not be  
8 willing to model that. People often criticize this  
9 for the reason that there are kind of a lot of moving  
10 parts and it's hard to know where the parameter  
11 estimates are coming from, and I think that's actually  
12 a pretty good criticism.

13 But I think there's been a move recently,  
14 which I want to just briefly elaborate on in this  
15 context that might say we can identify those  
16 underlying things more convincingly, in fact, maybe  
17 using some of the very kinds of ideas that are used in  
18 the diff-in-diff analysis.

19 So why might we want to do this? I would  
20 say first is a point emphasized by UCLA philosopher  
21 and computer scientist Judea Pearl. He has a new  
22 book, it's gotten a lot of attention. It's called the  
23 Book of Why. So what he argues is what people, in  
24 general, looking at data should be doing is writing  
25 down a pretty explicit model -- it could be supply and

1 demand for an economist -- that makes it clear what  
2 we mean by causation and counterfactual in the course  
3 of trying to figure out what is going on. His point  
4 is that you often need that model to ask why something  
5 is happening not just what has happened. So a lot of  
6 mergers retrospectives are focused on the what. Did  
7 prices go up? And you wonder if you can go a little  
8 farther and focus on the why, right? Is it close  
9 substitutes, is it synergies? What is the thing on  
10 the demand or cost side that's actually going on?

11           So let me just finish with a final thought  
12 on that. I think it may be possible actually to  
13 combine the insights from the diff-in-diff and the  
14 instrumental variables analysis with this supply side  
15 -- supply and demand style of model. So, for example,  
16 let's say that we believe Orley and Dan that a  
17 particular set of fixed effects in the product level  
18 price regressions are sufficient to render the change  
19 in market structure, a basically quasi-experimental  
20 object. That becomes a fantastic instrument for price  
21 in the demand function so that we can actually get out  
22 substitution patterns in a very rich way using the  
23 policy variation -- and I think Orley was getting at  
24 this as well, too -- using the past policy variation  
25 to learn about the future underlying fundamentals of



1 the model.

2 So if we believe the diff-in-diff, I  
3 actually think it makes the supply and demand analysis  
4 actually much more credible because it gives us this  
5 much more credible source of variation to go ahead and  
6 do that. So that would be one suggestion for moving  
7 forward and it might create a virtuous circle between  
8 these different approaches and it might help us to  
9 create some synergies between the questions of what  
10 and of why.

11 (Applause.)

12 MS. DAFNY: I would like to start by  
13 thanking the Commissioners and the staff and  
14 especially Michael Vita for inviting me to share my  
15 views on this important topic today. It's a pleasure  
16 to be here.

17 So this morning, I had an opportunity to  
18 share my views about what we've learned from a great  
19 number of merger retrospectives that have been  
20 completed and also to discuss some of the  
21 methodologies. So I'm going to use my opening remarks  
22 to answer questions that I rarely answer because they  
23 begin with the word "should."

24 And should those findings from merger  
25 retrospectives influence hospital merger policy? And

1 my answer to that is, yes, I believe that they should.  
2 I understand not everyone believes that. I believe  
3 there's enormous potential and, certainly, we learned  
4 this morning about how much we know because of all of  
5 the merger retrospectives that exist.

6 So in these remarks I want to accomplish  
7 three things. I want to explain what I believe the  
8 goals of merger retrospectives ought to be to  
9 highlight why the findings can and should influence  
10 policy and to suggest some potentially bold steps to  
11 be taken to ensure there are more of them, okay.

12 So let me start by saying that I believe the  
13 goals of a merger retrospective should be to evaluate  
14 how an industry is functioning at the time that you  
15 undertake the analysis to describe what value is being  
16 created and for whom and to provide an estimate of how  
17 everything would be different in the absence of a  
18 merger. The primary goal of a merger retrospective in  
19 my view should not be to assess whether the  
20 enforcement agencies made accurate predictions when  
21 they were evaluating the transaction.

22 To some degree, any disparity between what  
23 the agency had predicted and reality will come to  
24 light and that's very useful information that can  
25 improve our merger review process. But if evaluating

1 the agency's accuracy were the goal, the primary goal,  
2 then I think that those retrospectives would be too  
3 backward-looking. We wouldn't necessarily assess  
4 outcomes we hadn't been thinking about at the time of  
5 performing the review and it could potentially devolve  
6 into some sort of a blame game as to who predicted  
7 this and what, why, and I don't actually think that  
8 would be particularly productive.

9 So I wouldn't support a proposal to fill out  
10 a form of what you believed was going to happen at the  
11 time that you did the review. And I think it would  
12 also amplify some noise, which is necessarily going to  
13 happen. Even if merger enforcement policy is optimal,  
14 there's going to be some noise and predictions that we  
15 would expect and we might overemphasize what the  
16 prediction as against what actually happened. So to  
17 me, the primary goal is let's try to understand this  
18 industry and the impact that the merger has had on it.

19 All right. So second point, if the merger  
20 retrospectives indeed used those as the goals, I  
21 believe that it's clear they can influence policy,  
22 they can help stakeholders, regulators, enforcers  
23 figure out what's happening. They can highlight  
24 consummated transactions to investigate, inform our  
25 screening methods, identify conduct concerns. They

1 can help us understand when merger remedies, whether  
2 structural or behavioral, are successful and why.  
3 They can help us look at outcomes that wouldn't have  
4 been considered at the time of the merger. And last,  
5 but very much not least, I think that they can help to  
6 deter anticompetitive conduct. Certainly, they would  
7 give us the long memory that Dr. Ashenfelter was  
8 asking for the agencies to have and it would be  
9 memorialized in a way that hopefully Debbie Feinstein  
10 will tell us the courts should find useful.

11 So third, most bold, is to suggest that we  
12 pilot a default merger review system. So I'm going to  
13 try to fix ideas that I believe were suggested also by  
14 Commissioner Slaughter. So imagine a policy where all  
15 transactions of a certain size would be evaluated  
16 three years after closing. The report would be due  
17 six months later. I can feel the tension in the room.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MS. DAFNY: You asked a "should" question.  
20 And the parties would be made aware in advance of the  
21 data request, compliance would be mandated as part of  
22 the merger approval or the attorneys will come up with  
23 some other way to make it binding. The FTC might have  
24 to either obtain extra or exercise its subpoena  
25 authority to get data from the parties or some other

1 parties, if necessary.

2           There is an out. If staff did not believe  
3 that the merger retrospective was likely to be useful,  
4 perhaps because the industry fizzled or, you know,  
5 there was some kind of shock, then they would write up  
6 a little summary of why and the Commission could vote  
7 and say we're not going to undertake this merger  
8 retrospective. But the fact that -- and in the case  
9 of Justice, the AAG could approve the recommendation.

10           But having a rule like that I think would  
11 avoid issues of selection bias. It could potentially  
12 have that deterrence effect, and it would start to  
13 create a library of information that so many  
14 stakeholders could draw upon.

15           Now, what about the mergers that are  
16 smaller? So there are very big ones that we don't  
17 dismiss out of hand as just not being interesting to  
18 do for a merger retrospective. What about the rest?  
19 And there you can imagine some sort of probabilistic  
20 decision rule where you have some probability that any  
21 transaction that was approved as investigated, where  
22 the weight depends on how big the industry is, how  
23 long it's been since a merger retrospective was done  
24 in that industry, which maybe for the ones I love, the  
25 hospital mergers, would mean no more of those. And

1 something about the volume of transactions in the  
2 industry in the last couple years.

3 So you would try to be selecting, with  
4 higher probability, merger retrospectives that were  
5 likelier to add value. And then the total number of  
6 retrospectives would have to vary depending on budget.  
7 And, of course, I would only propose that this be a  
8 funded mandate. And I would like to think there would  
9 be bipartisan support if the number is -- you know,  
10 you make an estimate of how many this is going to be  
11 and what the staff would be or, you know, source out  
12 -- commission some of these studies, I think that  
13 there could be enormous value.

14 And, finally, because that's just not  
15 enough, I would suggest that we consider adding some  
16 retrospectives of transactions that were proposed and  
17 that, say, the Commission contemplated very seriously  
18 or even voted out a complaint and then were abandoned  
19 and study what happened in those cases that might give  
20 us a sense of the overenforcement margin about which  
21 we don't know too much.

22 So I think I'm probably out of time and  
23 hopefully not out of goodwill.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. VITA: Lemoore, on behalf of the 600

1 future members of the Bureau of Economics, we thank  
2 you for that.

3 (Laughter.)

4 MS FEINSTEIN: So a number of the things  
5 that Leemore raised are things that we're going to  
6 discuss in the question, so I will resist the urge to  
7 respond immediately to some of the proposals other  
8 than yes, saying it would probably require a  
9 significantly larger Bureau of Economics, something  
10 that I actually, believe it or not, advocated for  
11 regularly when I was here in the Bureau of Competition  
12 for just that reason. I felt like we were keeping  
13 folks so busy with case work that we didn't have time  
14 to do some of the studies we needed, not only  
15 retrospectives but just studies of the industry at  
16 large. The impact of generic entry, you know, that  
17 sort of thing often very, very valuable in both the  
18 conduct and the thing.

19 So let me start with, of course,  
20 retrospectives can be helpful and -- you know, should  
21 they be done without question. I do think it's  
22 important to figure out why are you doing the  
23 retrospective, and some of it is what were our  
24 predictions and why did we get it wrong. And I don't  
25 think it's an issue of the blame game and I never had

1 the sense that folks felt like that when we did sort  
2 of the divestiture retrospectives. But just to say  
3 we're going to look at an industry and see how it's  
4 functioning and how it would have functioned before  
5 the merger, I don't know how you do that without some  
6 understanding of how did we think it functioned before  
7 the merger and what has changed. So I think that's  
8 inevitable.

9 The notion that, of course, it's backward-  
10 looking, I mean, that's in the definition of  
11 retrospective. That's what it means is to look back  
12 and see what happened. And I think it's also  
13 important because you want to basically figure out  
14 what are we trying to figure out here. Is it that our  
15 predictions of entry are completely wrong and that  
16 we're not good at assessing timelihood, likelihood,  
17 and sufficiency, and understanding if a particular  
18 deal was cleared because folks thought entry was  
19 likely. I think it's important to have an  
20 understanding of that going in.

21 Now, it's a little tricky because when a  
22 Commission closes an investigation, we don't always  
23 know why the five Commissioners agreed. The memos  
24 aren't sort of check-the-box. There will be a whole  
25 discussion of issues as to why a particular



1 transaction is not likely to lead to anticompetitive  
2 effects. The Bureau of Economics and the Bureau of  
3 Competition may or may not agree on why that's  
4 happening, they just agree that there's unlikely to be  
5 effects. Often, it's this holistic view as opposed to  
6 one particular thing. But I do think there is some  
7 reason to say why are we asking the question rather  
8 than just randomly, hey, let's look at it and see  
9 whether or not this market has been changed by the  
10 merger, and if so.

11 The resource intensivity is a tremendous  
12 issue. Think about the fact that your average merger  
13 investigation that involves process takes six to nine  
14 months, one merger with multiple people on it, lawyers  
15 and economists, and the notion of doing that  
16 regularly. You really have to pick and choose or you  
17 basically have to do wide -- you can basically do wide  
18 or deep. And in the divestiture study, for instance,  
19 we decided to do wide but only so deep. And basically  
20 we had a very clear question we were answering, which  
21 was did the divestiture buyer actually stay in the  
22 market? Was there a business that the divestiture  
23 buyer actually maintained? Some rudimentary ideas.  
24 Sometimes we got market share.

25 We did not attempt to basically do the deep

1     dive that we would have been able to do on a small  
2     handful to basically say, look, can we get the data,  
3     can we look at prices, can we look at some of those  
4     indicia. Because what we were trying to figure out is  
5     not the magnitude of any price effect if the  
6     divestiture didn't work, but simply, hey, are we  
7     creating divestiture buyers that are meaningful  
8     competitors in the marketplace?

9             So I think it's really important to go in  
10    with a very clear question that you're trying to  
11    address because that is going to drive, again, whether  
12    you do deep, whether you do broad, whether you do it  
13    industry by industry as the Commission did years ago  
14    in hospital mergers because there was a particular  
15    problem, as Commission Slaughter said, you know, do  
16    you look at vertical mergers because you want to  
17    figure out if you've got it wrong there. I think it's  
18    really important that you have this understanding so  
19    you can figure out how best to use your resources.

20            I do think that even what I call sort of  
21    "mini-retrospectives" or "retrospectives as we go"  
22    occur and can be very useful. So when I was first  
23    here in the late 1980s, the then Bureau Director  
24    decided to do an informal, nonpublic gut check kind of  
25    retrospective and it literally involved taking dozens

1 of mergers that had closed without action, but that  
2 there was some debate about, and calling customers and  
3 saying, so what happened, worse, better the same, just  
4 to get a sense of how often were customers saying, you  
5 got it completely wrong, you should have blocked that  
6 transaction. Interesting to see what happened there,  
7 and there was some useful information that came out of  
8 it for thinking about not only how to do  
9 investigations, but also how to keep files and how to  
10 keep that institutional memory going forward.

11 And then, finally, I would say I think that  
12 the Commission all the time does this kind of  
13 retrospective learning because it looks at the same  
14 industries over and over and over again, often in the  
15 same geographic market. So I can think of one, in  
16 particular, that I thought was really interesting  
17 because it's -- the first merger had happened before I  
18 was at the Commission and there was some controversy  
19 over whether or not the decision not to take action  
20 was the right one.

21 Fast forward, we had another merger in that  
22 industry. And in the course of looking at that  
23 merger, staff, of course, asked questions about what's  
24 happened over time. And much to my fascination, to a  
25 one, in great detail, the customers talked about how

1 the previous merger, that had been somewhat debated  
2 within the agency and had a lot of scrutiny, was  
3 absolutely good for them. The promises that the  
4 merged parties had made to them had been delivered  
5 upon. They basically talked about how they were  
6 getting better deals, better service across the board,  
7 it was good. That was learning that we had, and that  
8 continues routinely.

9 So the notion that we always have to do  
10 these formal retrospectives I don't think is the case  
11 because I think there's this organic learning going on  
12 as the Commission does things. Not to say that formal  
13 retrospectives wouldn't also be useful, but I don't  
14 want to underestimate the extent to which this kind of  
15 learning goes on on a daily basis.

16 Thanks.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. NEVO: Thanks, everyone, for putting  
19 this together and for inviting me. It's a pleasure to  
20 be here. I think this is actually the first time I've  
21 been on a panel in DC that was mixed lawyer and  
22 economist and the economists were a majority.

23 (Laughter.)

24 MR. NEVO: It's like wow. Now you know how  
25 we usually feel.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. NEVO: So I had the advantage of going  
3 last, A, because, you know, all kinds of really good  
4 points that I didn't even think of I could say, oh,  
5 what Steve said, that's great or Orley had really good  
6 comments. But it also means that, you know, it sounds  
7 like that's all I did. The fact I have handwritten  
8 comments even leads less credibility to the claim that  
9 I actually had some of my own.

10 So let me just start by answering the  
11 question that was put in front of us. Should the  
12 findings from merger retrospectives influence  
13 antitrust merger policy? And I think like several  
14 others, I'll give an unequivocal "yes." Okay? And  
15 maybe I'm done. But I still have to fill nine and a  
16 half minutes, so let me go on a little bit.

17 So generally, not just talking about  
18 retrospectives, just generally the importance of  
19 empirical analysis and of data and antitrust, I think  
20 has been understated for a long time. I think it's  
21 kind of finally coming out. When I was at the DOJ now  
22 almost five years ago, that was kind of a big thing  
23 that I always sort of would give in speeches and in  
24 talks. People would ask, well, what's the next wave.  
25 I said, well, the next wave is data. Everyone is

1 talking about data except in antitrust.

2 Like you're teaching a business school --  
3 you know, in our business school, there are statistics  
4 courses that no one wanted to take, okay? Until they  
5 started taking the exact same courses, but instead of  
6 calling them "statistics," now they're "data  
7 analytics." They're packed.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. VITA: We go over exactly the same  
10 material, the same features, everything the same. So,  
11 you know, I think we should stop calling this  
12 antitrust, but, you know, data analytics for  
13 competition policy.

14 (Laughter.)

15 MR. NEVO: So, you know, big data is  
16 everywhere except in antitrust, but that's been  
17 changing thanks to a lot of the folks in this room.  
18 And I think that's a positive wave. Merger  
19 retrospectives are one direction and, I think, you  
20 know, the more, the merrier.

21 I actually have been thinking about merger  
22 retrospectives for much longer, I think, than folks  
23 realize. I think when people think about me and  
24 mergers, I'm usually kind of affiliated with merger  
25 simulation and developing models for that. But

1 actually very early on in my career, actually around  
2 the same time that Steve and Orley were talking about,  
3 oh, we were doing these retrospectives, I actually put  
4 forward a proposal to a private foundation proposing  
5 to say, you know, we should then game up, you know,  
6 gather together with the agencies and start this kind  
7 of collaboration, academic, government, to evaluate  
8 mergers.

9 We should create this database where we're  
10 looking consistently at mergers, getting information  
11 from the agencies about what's going on, where should  
12 we be focusing our attention. But the agencies are  
13 underfunded. How about we have some of these  
14 foundations that would like to fund public policy do  
15 that? I wish I had saved the referee report that I  
16 got. I wasn't funded, so that just gives you the  
17 idea. I wished I had saved the referee report that I  
18 got. Maybe I do have it in one of my old files. But  
19 they ranged from anything like, hmm, okay, you're just  
20 a first-year assistant professor, do you really think  
21 you're going to pull this off, to great idea and so  
22 forth. Anyway, it didn't get funded. I put it aside.  
23 I guess I wanted to get tenure. Probably should have  
24 pursued it a little bit more.

25 So beyond the simple answer of, yes, we

1 should be looking, a little slightly more nuanced  
2 answer is looking kind of at the details. I really  
3 want to make two points, some of which really overlap  
4 with what's been done. One is, how should we be using  
5 retrospectives? So that's kind of one point. I would  
6 like to discuss a variety of different things that  
7 have been proposed, and then touch a little bit on  
8 some of the same mythological points that Steve  
9 touched about. Maybe not surprisingly we're going to  
10 have, you know, somewhat or very similar views here.

11 Okay. So in terms of how to use the  
12 retrospectives, I think this was discussed in some of  
13 the panels earlier this morning. I would sort of say  
14 there's at least three different ways to look at. One  
15 is to say, let's just evaluate overall policy. Ask a  
16 question like, is the marginal merger pro or  
17 anticompetitive? Okay, you can ask a question of that  
18 sort. So that's kind of one type of use of  
19 retrospective.

20 Another is to improve the tools. Our kind  
21 of second panel of the morning was really all about  
22 that. And then, finally, a third is the use in either  
23 regulatory decision-making or litigation. When you  
24 litigate a merger, should we be looking back, when  
25 possible, at what actually happened. So Orley talked



1 a little bit about the Staples case, but there are  
2 other cases where there were proper merger  
3 retrospectives, not as much as entry and exit  
4 analysis, which is basically the same thing and how  
5 have those been used.

6 So let me say a few about each of these one  
7 at a time. So on the first goal of trying to evaluate  
8 do we have the line at the right place, I'm less keen  
9 on that goal. I mean, not to say that, you know, it's  
10 not something worth looking at, but I think there are  
11 just a lot of issues that have been brought up before,  
12 issues that have to do with selection of which mergers  
13 we're looking at, issues of what is really the  
14 marginal merger, can we really honestly say that we  
15 know what that merger is.

16 And there's also a question of even if  
17 we -- so suppose we find that the marginal merger that  
18 was approved ends up being anticompetitive. There is  
19 a real question as to how that's going to impact  
20 actual decisions. Because you can imagine now you're  
21 going to make a decision and you could say, well, no,  
22 this really isn't the marginal one. Everything that  
23 we've seen doesn't really apply to that. So it's a  
24 little bit of a question you've got to translate into,  
25 you know, what does it mean to actual facts on the

1 ground.

2           But to the extent that we are going to do  
3 this and this kind of, again, touches on points that  
4 have been made by others, I would focus more on more  
5 unique -- what I would call "unique" situations,  
6 whether it's vertical mergers, whether it's kind of  
7 other mergers and situations that are a little bit  
8 different, potential competition was mentioned in the  
9 morning as another example, and try to look at those  
10 situations. And in some sense, you know, just to help  
11 us, how should we even start thinking about some of  
12 these? I mean, vertical mergers, obviously, we have a  
13 clear way of thinking about it, but we have to see how  
14 to leave it in the ballpark in our way of thinking  
15 about it.

16           I'm more positive on the second goal, which  
17 is the goal of improving our tools and our methods,  
18 but really want to make two points about this. First,  
19 I guess before I even make the two points, this is not  
20 easy to do. There's a lot of things going on, a lot  
21 of moving parts, and we heard a lot about this in the  
22 panel just before lunch.

23           Two things I want to sort of mention. One  
24 is whenever we are evaluating a tool, we always have  
25 to think about what the alternatives are. So I

1 remember in one of the earlier versions of the Hosken-  
2 Weinberg paper, it had, you know, the two mergers, the  
3 artificial maple syrup merger and the oil merger. I  
4 don't know if this survived after the final version.  
5 Merger simulation got one of them right and one  
6 didn't, and that's a problem. And I was like, 50  
7 percent success, hey, I'll take that, that's good.

8 So there's a bit of a question as to what's  
9 the alternative because in that case, if you actually  
10 applied structural analysis, you would have done even  
11 worse. So the question is if you're going to evaluate  
12 a method, the question is relative to what. You have  
13 to think of what the alternative is. So that's point  
14 number one.

15 Point number two is looking -- when we  
16 evaluate the mergers -- and you could see that  
17 actually a little bit in the panel -- the discussion  
18 before lunch, a lot of the focus was on the demand  
19 side. Because we're used to thinking about diversion  
20 and cross-price elasticities and does the random  
21 coefficients do better than AIDS and does it do better  
22 than nested logit and so forth, and so on and so  
23 forth. But I actually think where we really need to  
24 push the frontier, where we're really missing is on  
25 the supply side.

1           So I used to give this as a class exercise,  
2 actually exactly that paper. I would give to the  
3 students, say, before you evaluate the method, just  
4 look at the outcomes, take as given what's kind of  
5 founded from the retrospective, and then make  
6 reasonable assumptions on substitution patterns and  
7 cost efficiencies.

8           What I mean by reasonable is don't suddenly  
9 come to me and say, you know, a nonmerging party has  
10 suddenly become extremely more efficient or we take  
11 substitution patterns that don't match anything in  
12 reality. And say, and tell me a story -- okay, in  
13 some sense I'm telling you, you know, make up your  
14 demand elasticities and your efficiencies and try to  
15 explain what we see in retrospective. And it wasn't  
16 impossible, but it was pretty convoluted. It was  
17 pretty hard. And that is consistent.

18           I already gave an example of the appliances  
19 merger. I mean, that's another case. But it ends up,  
20 ex-post, maybe there is a very clear explanation but  
21 one that was completely outside of the realm of what  
22 we were thinking about.

23           So the question is, when we look at these  
24 retrospectives and then try to match them up to  
25 models, we have to ask what is it that we're missing.

1 I mean, is it that we don't know how to estimate  
2 elasticities the right way or that we just don't have  
3 kind of the standard way of thinking? If we actually  
4 have our typical model that will say you have a  
5 smaller party merging with a larger one, what I would  
6 actually tell you, you will see more of an effect on  
7 the smaller one, and that's a lot of times not what we  
8 see.

9 And then, finally, the use of -- in  
10 litigation. So this is a place where I actually think  
11 it's a little bit underused both in terms of, you  
12 know, being as kind of you want the main effect, but  
13 also in terms of, you know, debunking certain things  
14 that are brought up.

15 So let me give you an example from the  
16 Aetna-Humana case where I was actually the DOJ's  
17 expert. We used a retrospective there. We had a  
18 rare opportunity where Aetna, who was purchasing  
19 Humana, also purchased a much smaller insurer a few  
20 years before. And we can go and look and see what  
21 happened.

22 Now, before I got on the stand two days  
23 earlier, I got the perfect lead-in to that where the  
24 CEO of Aetna, when talking about efficiencies, said,  
25 we're very conservative in efficiencies. Why?

1 Because we used the same model here as we did in the  
2 other merger. And in that merger, it ends up the  
3 efficiencies were far, far greater. Okay? So guess  
4 what? We looked at the merger retrospective, and it  
5 ends up that there was a price increase. So that  
6 would be kind of a perfect case where you could say,  
7 look, you know, how do we deal with efficiencies. We  
8 can look at what happened. So that was my first  
9 point.

10 The second point had to do about  
11 methodology. I see on the sign that time's up, so let  
12 me just kind of go through this. Basically, a lot of  
13 what I have to say is really what Steve said. Let me  
14 just add a little bit on the point of saying that when  
15 we look at retrospectives, folks think about diff-in-  
16 diff as the gold standard. And in some ways, it is,  
17 but we have to realize there are a lot of assumptions  
18 built into it. We talked about control. But there's  
19 also assumptions about linearity. Do you do it in  
20 levels? Do you do it in logs? How do we think about  
21 things?

22 And then there's a really big question,  
23 which is how do we interpret the results? And I  
24 talked about the example of how we look at them. But,  
25 also, do we look at price, do we look at quantity. So

1 there's an argument, well, you look at price, but you  
2 don't know what happens to quality and, therefore, you  
3 want to look at quantity because that will give you  
4 what happens. Well, there's assumptions built into  
5 that. And especially when there's heterogeneity, you  
6 know, looking at just price and just quantity is not  
7 sufficient. It won't actually give you the whole  
8 story.

9           It's very easy to construct examples where  
10 prices go up and quantities go up and down and you can  
11 show how welfare could have gone up, could have gone  
12 down. We're actually doing that right now in the  
13 context of the airline merger. You actually have to  
14 dive a little bit deeper. A lot of times what you  
15 basically need to really interpret the results and  
16 really understand them, you go back to the fact that  
17 you need a model.

18           So let me just conclude by saying, should we  
19 use retrospective? Yes, we should. But I think we  
20 need to do that kind of very carefully and really use  
21 the results appropriate. Thank you.

22           MR. VITA: Great. Thank you, Aviv.

23           (Applause.)

24           MR. VITA: Well, thanks to the panelists.  
25 That was a great lead-in and it builds very nicely on

1 the discussions that were held in the morning panels.  
2 So let me dive in with a couple of questions to sort  
3 of follow up on some of the issues raised in those  
4 earlier discussions, as well as amplified by the  
5 speakers in this session.

6 So Aviv's comments were a nice lead-in to my  
7 first question. I think what we've heard today is  
8 that there are at least three chief goals of a  
9 retrospective merger program. One is we address the  
10 really sort of big question, is policy too strict or  
11 too lax or broadly defined? Secondly, how well do our  
12 analytical tools work? And, three, how can  
13 retrospectives help regulatory proceedings, judicial  
14 proceedings, that sort of thing?

15 So let's talk a little bit about or think  
16 about the first question, especially in light of the  
17 discussion that took place in Dan's session about what  
18 retrospectives are. It's a whole big collection of  
19 case studies and a very nonrandomly-selected set of  
20 case studies. In the morning session, John Kwoka  
21 talked about his meta-analysis that covers virtually  
22 every study that was done between the early '80s and  
23 the time that the book was published in 2015. There's  
24 like 45 or 50 transactions that were analyzed,  
25 horizontal transactions.



1           There's an amazing amount of concentration  
2    in a handful of industries because that's what the  
3    researchers decided to study. So there were 11  
4    petroleum cases, 9 airline cases, 10 cases involving  
5    mergers of academic publishers, and another 5 cases  
6    involving hospitals. So it's a very small set of  
7    industries.

8           So I guess my question for the economists on  
9    the panel is, does the fact that the studies are so  
10   concentrated on a small number of industries limit the  
11   inferences you can draw especially on sort of the big  
12   overall questions about the -- is merger policy too  
13   lenient, too strict? What can we infer?

14           MR. ASHENFELTER: Do you want me to --

15           MR. VITA: You can go first.

16           MR. ASHENFELTER: Are we going to go  
17   alphabetically again?

18           MR. VITA: We'll do it this time and then  
19   we'll --

20           MR. ASHENFELTER: Now, is that on or do I  
21   have to push a button or something?

22           MR. VITA: I think it's on.

23           MR. ASHENFELTER: It's on, okay.

24           MR. VITA: Yeah.

25           MR. ASHENFELTER: Well, the way I always

1 think -- here's the framework I would use to think  
2 about this issue. The meta study world, so sometimes  
3 it gets a bad name, but basically all that is is you  
4 collect a bunch of estimates of a parameter that's  
5 well-defined. This could be something like -- in  
6 labor economics, it's the return to schooling. That's  
7 the regression of the log of the wage on education  
8 level.

9           Here it's a price effect pretty well-  
10 defined. There are a lots of complexities. But  
11 here's the way I think about the meta study thing, and  
12 I even wrote a paper about using this method. You  
13 could think of each estimate as having a component,  
14 which is just sampling error. We know what the  
15 distribution of that's supposed to be because it's a  
16 parameter estimate and they're supposed to be normally  
17 distributed, at least in their limit. And then there  
18 can also be systematic factors. So think of a  
19 regression where the retrospective merger effect is a  
20 function of some characteristics that are associated  
21 with why you would get different effects. There could  
22 be a lot of different reasons for those. They could  
23 come from economic theory or they might come from some  
24 other aspects of it.

25           And then, there's one further component,

1 which is that if you think of the price effect as a  
2 function of these characteristics, there can also be  
3 an error, a statistical error, in that regression. So  
4 that's a framework for breaking down -- for  
5 controlling for sampling errors. That's going to  
6 depend on what the standard error is of the estimated  
7 coefficient. Then, in theory, you can systematically  
8 explore what those characteristics are that go with  
9 the size of the treatment effects and what's left over  
10 that you can't explain. The issue that you're raising  
11 is that we can't explore very much of the parameter  
12 space because we don't have estimates for a lot of  
13 examples that we would like to have them for.

14 But I still think that if you think of the  
15 problem that way, you can always think of it as, okay,  
16 I would like to be able to know what the effect is in  
17 some other industry. Well, in order to figure out  
18 what that is, you have to go to the other industry.  
19 That's an organizing framework which a lot of us use  
20 when we think about meta studies. I think it helps,  
21 at least for me, to think about how you -- so  
22 everything is a case study in economics.

23 If I think about returns to schooling, there  
24 are probably 50,000 estimates of those in every  
25 country in the world many times over. They're not all

1 the same. In fact, they're not even the same --  
2 different countries have different -- so it's not like  
3 everything is the same. There isn't any example  
4 really where they're all the same. In fact, meta  
5 studies really came about from examples of randomized  
6 trials. In the case of randomized trials, we at least  
7 know that confounding effects from other variables are  
8 lost. We don't have to worry about them. We still  
9 have to worry about sampling error, but it doesn't  
10 mean that the treatment effect, when you do that, it's  
11 going to be the same everywhere. That's basically a  
12 point that was made early on by Ari Fisher.

13 If you think of randomized trials of  
14 agricultural products, it depends on where you plant  
15 the thing. You're going to have a different treatment  
16 effect in one place as opposed to another. So it  
17 isn't as if we can't think about this problem, but I  
18 concur that we can't go very far in saying things  
19 about the parameter space, but at least we could try.

20 MR. BERRY: Yes, well, I'll try to be quick.  
21 So, you know, obviously it would be better to have  
22 more than fewer. I think this is where some of these  
23 -- obviously, people are thinking hard about how to  
24 get more studies in more places, in more places where  
25 there's not public data.

1           Second is that, you know, in our field of a  
2 broad field of industrial organization, maybe even  
3 more so than labor economists, we very much are the  
4 people of the details, the people where the devil's in  
5 the details. So we really do think that the effect of  
6 a merger may differ in different industries and under  
7 different conditions, and to speak broadly of the  
8 policy effect of a merger doesn't go down very well  
9 with us, which means we want to think hard about the  
10 detail.

11           But I think, you know, even I and others may  
12 come back to the point that this is where I think it  
13 helps to have a model and a modeling strategy that  
14 gets you back to the whys and not just to the whats.  
15 So, you know, we got to the diversion ratios through  
16 theorists thinking very hard about what the models  
17 meant. Are the retrospectives showing that that's  
18 correct? What are the factors that are generally  
19 working across industries and helping us to predict  
20 what's going on?

21           If you picked up on the agricultural study,  
22 you could sort of throw your hand up and say, well,  
23 all soil is different and all elevations are different  
24 and, therefore, we need a statistical averaging model  
25 or something. I don't know. Or you could have a

1 theory of the effect of sandy soil versus richer soil  
2 versus soil with different kinds of nutrients. And  
3 that theory could help you then build up a general  
4 notion, even though you only had 12 plots in different  
5 parts of the world.

6 So I think, in some sense, going up back to  
7 the model through the why and back down to things may  
8 be helpful.

9 MS. DAFNY: Thanks for that great question,  
10 Mike. So I think this concern about nonrandom  
11 selection of transactions for merger retrospectives is  
12 what led me to propose a more random selection  
13 strategy. And I'll just say as much as I would like  
14 the E to be huge, N can be a function of budget, it's  
15 just the selection into it should be formulaic. Then  
16 we won't have as much of an issue, which you rightly  
17 raise.

18 Because, as an academic, I think some of the  
19 factors that effect what we study include what we find  
20 interesting -- that explains the studies on academic  
21 journals -- what we're worried about, which is why you  
22 might think most merger retrospectives would have a  
23 bias toward finding the cases where the agencies, in  
24 retrospect, should have blocked, which only has some  
25 value for prospective merger review, where you can get

1 data, the third factor, and then where there's a big N  
2 because of large sample properties and also power.  
3 Those are not necessarily the factors that you would  
4 want to determine merger retrospectives if the  
5 objective were to influence your horizontal merger  
6 policy.

7 So I'll concur with you and say that the  
8 full employment policy for economists to research this  
9 is a good one.

10 MR. NEVO: You don't want to weigh in on  
11 what the economists should be thinking?

12 MR. VITA: I'll have a question for Debbie  
13 on this, but you can go ahead.

14 MR. NEVO: Okay, good. So let me just go  
15 quickly on this. So I think in an ideal world, yes,  
16 it would be great to have more studies and more parts  
17 of the parameter space or more industries or whatever  
18 you want to call it, but, you know, we live in this  
19 world, not in the ideal world. So the question is,  
20 does it limit the inference? Yes, we have to proceed  
21 with caution. Does that mean that we shouldn't pay  
22 any attention to it? Obviously not. We shouldn't be  
23 kind of, in some sense, in any corner because having  
24 some study is better than having none.

25 But, you know, in how we think about this --

1 you know, actually, the way that Orley sort of posed  
2 the problem, to me, is really the big difference I  
3 think between how labor economists and how IO  
4 economists approach the problem. Actually, Mike  
5 Whinston and I had a paper about this a few years ago  
6 in the Journal of Economics Perspectives. It was a  
7 comment to a paper by Josh Angrist and coauthor.

8           You know, we, maybe too much, tend to really  
9 sort of focus and say, look, each industry, each  
10 merger is unique. We can't learn from anything around  
11 it because everything is really unique. I think labor  
12 economists, maybe to the other extreme, go and sort of  
13 talk about returns to schooling, right, as opposed to  
14 we don't really talk about what's the effect of a  
15 merger, of a generic merger. We talk about what's the  
16 effect of merger A, merger B, and merger C. And, you  
17 know, the truth is probably somewhere in the middle.

18           You got to have some sort of learning from  
19 one situation to the other. And this is -- the  
20 question is, do you do that learning -- Jeff mentioned  
21 earlier machine learning. So do you basically say,  
22 look, let's get all these parameters, let's get a  
23 bunch of things that were different across these  
24 mergers, and let's have some statistical model that's  
25 going to fit something to the surface. That's one



1 approach.

2 Another approach, which I think has more  
3 potential, is to go back to the economic model and use  
4 that to kind of learn how we should be navigating this  
5 space. So I think in many ways I'm back to exactly  
6 where Steve was in his earlier comments.

7 MR. VITA: Okay. So my question for Debbie,  
8 as an attorney and as a former enforcer, maybe a  
9 future enforcer at some point, how should this  
10 literature -- how does it or how should it influence  
11 case law? How should it influence trial judges who  
12 are adjudicating a merger? Does it? Should it? Or  
13 appellate courts? What is your experience looking at  
14 from both the prosecutor side and the defense side?

15 MS. FEINSTEIN: Remember that judges are not  
16 thinking about case law. That's sort of a byproduct  
17 of what they do. They're trying to make a decision in  
18 a particular case, point one.

19 Point two, other people's retrospective  
20 studies aren't evidence in a case. An economist can  
21 cite to it, but they are not evidence in a case and  
22 the judge can give zero weight to it quite easily. An  
23 economist is going to have to say why a study in a  
24 different industry is relevant to this particular  
25 case, and I think that can often be a very hard burden

1 to show other than just the notion that some mergers  
2 are anticompetitive and some mergers aren't. I don't  
3 know how much that gets you.

4 I think if you look potentially at the very  
5 same industry, as Professor Carlton did with respect  
6 to the Comcast-NBCU transaction, and explain why that  
7 didn't have some of the effects that the Justice  
8 Department theorized and that were the same as were  
9 theorized in the case before it, that may hold some  
10 weight. Obviously, the judge mentioned that as one of  
11 the factors.

12 Do I think that case would have turned out  
13 differently if Professor Carlton did not have that  
14 study? I personally -- this is just me -- think it  
15 would have come out the exact same way. It was more  
16 corroborative of all of the things that were being  
17 said in that case as opposed to an independent, you  
18 know.

19 Should they have more weight? That makes me  
20 nervous, the notion that you would start judging a  
21 merger before you based on some other merger where the  
22 facts weren't the same, that that ought to influence  
23 how the judge thinks about a different case with  
24 different facts. I think one has to be pretty careful  
25 about that. I think the notion -- I mean, so that's

1 just particular case.

2 Then case law, bigger picture, other than  
3 hospital mergers, I have a hard time thinking about  
4 where retrospectives sort of change the way courts  
5 were thinking about a particular practice. I think  
6 that's going to be harder on the merger side to think  
7 of something like that. I mean, if you did a study  
8 that showed there was never a merger that ever had any  
9 efficiencies, yes, maybe that would affect case law.

10 I think where it would be more interesting  
11 to see whether or not retrospectives affect case law  
12 is, you know, in some of the debate about two-sided  
13 platform markets and some people say, ah, we'll be  
14 able to show that the courts have gotten it wrong. In  
15 thinking about it, it might be somewhat interesting,  
16 but I think there's a limit to how much retrospectives  
17 can and should be used in individual cases and to  
18 effect case law at large because judges are making  
19 decisions about specific cases. I think it's hugely  
20 important for the agency internally, but I think once  
21 you're before a judge, you're litigating the facts of  
22 that case.

23 MR. VITA: Great. Thank you.

24 While you guys were speaking, I jotted down  
25 a couple of phrases that I heard from you that I think

1 lead to some interesting questions. One of the  
2 phrases I heard from Steve was figuring out not just  
3 what happened but why. This sets up a question I was  
4 thinking of in the morning session when Leemore was  
5 speaking about her studies on cross-market hospital  
6 mergers and thinking about what role, again, should  
7 they play in informing FTC enforcement policy. So I  
8 hope most -- I'm going to summarize it real quickly,  
9 and if I get it wrong, I'm sure you'll correct me.

10           Actually, there's a very nice survey or  
11 summary of Leemore's work and the work done by others  
12 in this field by two BE economists, Keith Brand and  
13 Ted Rosenbaum, in the Antitrust Law Journal. But  
14 basically the studies involve mergers of hospitals  
15 that are probably not substitutes for the patient at  
16 the point of purchase, geographically separated  
17 hospitals. There seems to be pretty robust empirical  
18 evidence that those mergers can have substantial  
19 adverse effects on prices.

20           So what should that say to the FTC? And a  
21 lot of it depends upon -- or I guess maybe this is my  
22 question. There's different possible theories about  
23 what could be driving those results. One possibility  
24 is that the mergers change the provider's bargaining  
25 sophistication. So an unsophisticated bargainer is

1 acquired by a sophisticated bargainer, they get  
2 better, and they get a better price in the next round  
3 of negotiations.

4 Another explanation -- and I think this is  
5 mostly in your paper, Leemore -- where for some  
6 services sold by the hospitals, they actually might be  
7 substitutes for particular patients.

8 The third is sort of the really novel  
9 explanation, which is there are substitutes. The  
10 hospitals are substitutes for inclusion in an  
11 insurer's network even if they're not substitutes for  
12 patients at the point of service. So there's  
13 different possible explanations.

14 So let me go back to Debbie. You know, your  
15 economists in the Bureau of Economics tell you these  
16 are good papers, they're well done, there's no  
17 technical flaws with them, the data analysis is done  
18 right. How important is it to you to know what the  
19 underlying mechanism is that's driving the observed  
20 result? How important is that to you in sort of  
21 incorporating that into your enforcement decisions?

22 MS. FEINSTEIN: Critical. I don't see how I  
23 get past a motion to dismiss, which is sort of almost  
24 unheard of in a merger case, if I can't go in  
25 explaining how there is a reduction in competition.

1 An increase in prices as a result of a merger is not a  
2 Section 7 violation. I have to show more if I'm a  
3 plaintiff in one of those cases. I mean, to me,  
4 that's not a lot different than the theory I think  
5 that was theorized in one of the mergers of Company A  
6 bought Company B. Company A only had one product. It  
7 didn't have to worry about its reputation in the  
8 market as much, so it was willing to raise prices in a  
9 way that Company B won't. Okay, bad result, but  
10 Section 7 case? Wow, I don't think so.

11 I think that would be really -- I can't  
12 even imagine how you write the complaint that shows  
13 that that is a reduction of competition. My personal  
14 opinion is that that would be extremely difficult to  
15 do, but based on conversations I've had with numerous  
16 other lawyers, I don't think that's a minority view.

17 So understanding why it is that that  
18 actually is the result of a reduction in competition,  
19 competition for what I think is really important, so I  
20 do think you have to understand the theory to be able  
21 to write a complaint that passes muster and to be able  
22 to explain to a court why this merger, as opposed to  
23 another merger that might take providers in totally  
24 different places, isn't problematic.

25 MR. VITA: So my question for the economists

1 -- and, obviously Leemore, I'll let you go first -- so  
2 to the extent that it is important to understand the  
3 mechanism that's driving the results, is it a  
4 reasonable expectation to expect you or anybody, any  
5 of us, to be able to determine that? The typical  
6 retrospective, as Steve said, asks what, not why. Is  
7 that asking too much of our methods and our data or is  
8 that something that we --

9 MS. DAFNY: It may ultimately be asking too  
10 much of the data, but it is absolutely not asking too  
11 much to try. So in our paper -- apologies to those  
12 who were here this morning, but it was motivated by  
13 being here and seeing the success of the horizontal  
14 hospital merger retrospective and at the same time  
15 hearing about the fanning out of hospital systems  
16 across the country and concerns raised by insurers  
17 that they were able to negotiate higher prices.

18 Section 7 is not that long, and I know in  
19 it, it does not include if transaction leads to price  
20 increases, then it is a violation, it's a lessening of  
21 competition. So it's very important that in doing  
22 that analysis we developed a model that we think leads  
23 to an actionable antitrust offense if you can find  
24 enough supporting evidence of it. So let me try to be  
25 clear about what it is and what is the market.

1           It's basically if there are hospitals that  
2 are not competing for the same patients, they're  
3 potentially in different geographic markets, but if  
4 there is an insurer that is offering a bundled product  
5 of hospitals and other services to employers who value  
6 hospitals in these markets probably because they have  
7 employees who are commuting from both places or they  
8 have employees in multiple sites, so if there is a  
9 common customer, then the combination of those  
10 entities could increase their bargaining leverage when  
11 it comes to negotiating for inclusion in the insurer's  
12 network. Okay? So the presence of common customers  
13 and a common intermediary that is negotiating with  
14 these players can lead to a price increase.

15           Now then the question will be, if  
16 empirically when we find, as we did, that these  
17 transactions tend to lead to increases in price when  
18 they occur in the same state where we think common  
19 customers are likelier than when they occur across  
20 states, whether that is sufficient evidence of that  
21 mechanism or you can come up with an alternative, I  
22 think that's for us to discuss and/or our referees to  
23 debate. Although, we got published.

24           (Laughter.)

25           MS. DAFNY: But we had those debates.



1 MR. VITA: Yeah, thank you, Lemoore.

2 MR. NEVO: So I think it's a great question,  
3 and I think that's exactly one of the -- if you want  
4 the weaknesses of just a pure retrospective without  
5 kind of followup with an additional study -- I used to  
6 -- actually, whenever I would visit various agencies,  
7 I would actually give them an example. I'd have to  
8 talk about bargaining models because, actually, in  
9 that context, it comes up a lot more.

10 I would give them an example of saying,  
11 suppose you have a national coffee chain with a green  
12 logo, let's just assume, that buys a local coffee shop  
13 and they say, we're going to increase the price. Why?  
14 Because we have regional pricing. We believe a  
15 cappuccino should be \$3.50 or \$4, whatever it is now.  
16 And, you know, the local mom-and-pop shop didn't think  
17 that way. And you know this, this is a fact. This is  
18 established, it's stipulated to. It's not in dispute.  
19 Would you block the merger?

20 What you get is I think exactly the response  
21 that -- Debbie didn't respond to that question, but  
22 gave almost an identical hypothetical. I would say 90  
23 percent of enforcers, this is around the world, would  
24 say no. Usually the 10 percent are young economists  
25 that have only been there one or two years. They say,

1 wait a second, prices have gone up. You know, it's  
2 like, eh.

3 I mean, the most comical was actually  
4 meeting with the chief economist team at the European  
5 Commission where one or two of the economists, the  
6 young economists swung up, and the rest of the team  
7 went up and were like, no, no, you guys don't know  
8 what you're talking about, that's not what we do here,  
9 that's not the case.

10 So I really think you need to go to it. And  
11 the problem is not just with retrospectives. Even  
12 when you go to models, models beyond a kind of simple  
13 differentiated products models, you have to start  
14 agreeing what is a loss of competition. If you look  
15 in the case of bargaining models, you might want to  
16 separate between leverage and power, right? I mean,  
17 the sense that I have better leverage because of the  
18 merger, I would personally argue that's probably a  
19 loss of competition versus I now have more power in  
20 the sense that I have better lawyers that I didn't  
21 increase the size of the pie, I'm just getting a  
22 larger part of it because now I can afford to hire  
23 Debbie, and Debbie is a much better lawyer than I had  
24 before.

25 I would say that's a little bit more like

1 the managerial ability, like the -- a pricing policy.  
2 But not everyone would agree. And I think that's kind  
3 of the frontier of understanding not just what  
4 happened, but then figuring out what's our lines.  
5 What's a loss of competition if it's not an increase  
6 in prices?

7 MS. DAFNY: Can I respond? Factually, just  
8 in the situation of cross-market hospital mergers, I  
9 just wanted to point out that our study focuses on the  
10 acquirers, not the targets. So what you're pointing  
11 out is certainly very relevant. And we also have a  
12 treatment group that is likelier to have common  
13 customers as against a treatment group that was  
14 similarly exposed to a merger had made a transaction  
15 and purchased a hospital outside. So I would say  
16 those two excellent examples pertain to the question,  
17 but the evidence that exists in this industry is, I  
18 think, robust in them.

19 MR. VITA: Orley or Steve, do you have  
20 anything to weigh in on?

21 MR. ASHENFELTER: Can I ask a question of  
22 Leemore? I don't have any comment, but I -- well, I  
23 do have a comment, which is we all know there are  
24 effects from mergers. We can get the pre- and the  
25 post-price and take the percent of the change, and we

1 can call that the effect of the merger. There's no  
2 reason why we shouldn't study it and expect to be able  
3 to predict differences in it, in fact, based on  
4 economics. I will say that as a response to Aviv's  
5 comment.

6 But I wanted to ask Leemore a question. So  
7 would you go so far with your proposal as to suggest  
8 that people register their studies before they do  
9 retrospectives?

10 MS. DAFNY: Yeah, yeah.

11 MR. ASHENFELTER: See, one of the --

12 MS. DAFNY: Like clinical trials. Right,  
13 right.

14 MR. ASHENFELTER: Well --

15 MS. DAFNY: See, it's good to put something  
16 out there so that we can have some debate.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. ASHENFELTER: So write down what you're  
19 going to do --

20 MS. DAFNY: It's only about half of the  
21 reason that I proposed it was to have this fun  
22 discussion in the afternoon on a Friday.

23 MR. ASHENFELTER: I don't know if everybody  
24 understands it that --

25 MS. DAFNY: I do understand it. So what

1 you've asked is wouldn't it seem to be appropriate to  
2 register the existence of a study -- and so many  
3 academics will do something and not find anything and  
4 say that nobody wants to publish it -- and or not  
5 because it's not only a zero, it may not be a  
6 precisely estimated zero, which you really can't  
7 publish. So I would say yes.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. ASHENFELTER: I think your proposal is  
10 definitely going to get you in trouble.

11 (Laughter.)

12 MR. ASHENFELTER: But not with me.

13 MS. DAFNY: But you're having a good time,  
14 right?

15 MR. ASHENFELTER: You won't be in trouble  
16 with me.

17 MR. VITA: Steve?

18 MR. BERRY: Just one quick thing, which is I  
19 think there are two interesting points to your  
20 question. I hadn't thought of the first one and  
21 people spent a lot of time on it. It's interesting.  
22 One thing is that in the absence of a mechanism, are  
23 you sure that the effect is competition?

24 The other thing is in the absence of a  
25 mechanism, do you even believe the result? So it's

1 very common, again, among our public labor colleagues,  
2 if someone publishes a paper they say, we lowered the  
3 cost of going to college, fewer people went to  
4 college. So people say, you know, in the absence of a  
5 mechanism, I actually just don't believe that result.  
6 I just think it's a weird outlier, right? It's just  
7 some -- I'm not saying you didn't do the study, but  
8 I'm saying it's some weird, you know [indiscernible]  
9 you know, 1 in 20 times, you know, it's significant.

10 So I think one thing is you, particularly  
11 for a surprising result, you want at least an  
12 hypothesized plausible mechanism, right, before you  
13 believe it at all, which I think you provided. I'm  
14 not talking about your study. You followed up. You  
15 provided it, right? Then I think, even better, which  
16 you also just mentioned, is some actual evidence in  
17 favor of that exact mechanism. But I think there is  
18 sort of a credibility ladder, right, when you get the  
19 surprising result of is it a plausible mechanism.

20 MR. VITA: Steve, I have to ask you to speak  
21 into the mic.

22 MR. BERRY: Sorry, yes, I'm leaning back too  
23 far. Usually, I'm so loud that there's no chance that  
24 somebody can't hear.

25 MR. ASHENFELTER: We drifted away.

1           MR. BERRY: Yeah. So I think as this  
2           credibility ladder of, you know, if it's a surprising  
3           result, is there any plausible mechanism and then is  
4           there any evidence for that mechanism?

5           MR. VITA: I may want to return to this  
6           point in a little bit. I might have a question for  
7           Debbie on it because this sort of relates to the  
8           proposal that -- I see Dennis Carlton's in the  
9           audience. He's on the next panel. He's made some  
10          suggestions along the lines that we've been talking  
11          about. Maybe he's going to talk about that. Maybe  
12          he's not.

13          But let me put that aside for just a moment  
14          because we have a question from the audience that I  
15          think is a very good one and I think I would like to  
16          hear the panel's thoughts on it. So the question is,  
17          Commissioner Slaughter mentioned acquisitions of new  
18          potential nascent competitive firms that might develop  
19          into competitive threats in the future. Facebook-  
20          Instagram being an example that's frequently talked  
21          about as as something that might be a good example of  
22          that. So Facebook acquired Instagram when Instagram  
23          was quite small, but there's an argument that had that  
24          merger been prevented, Instagram may have developed  
25          into a social media platform that would have presented

1 some kind of important degree of competition for  
2 Facebook and other platforms.

3 So the question is, is it even possible to  
4 do a retrospective study on a case like this? What  
5 would the control be? So who wants to go first?  
6 Aviv, why don't you go first? Oh, no, excuse me.

7 MR. ASHENFELTER: Why don't I go first?

8 MR. VITA: Excuse me, you go first.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. ASHENFELTER: I'm afraid I don't see how  
11 you can do anything. This is -- people speculate  
12 about this. But without some -- I think this is an  
13 example of where you have to use something anecdotal.  
14 In fact, I guess if we didn't exclude -- if Steve  
15 didn't exclude -- and I certainly wouldn't --  
16 anecdotal evidence for mechanisms, then you might find  
17 some way how to do that. But I don't see how a  
18 quantitative method -- I mean, people propose ideas  
19 like that all the time. I don't know how you could  
20 actually establish that using what we normally think  
21 of as economic methods.

22 MR. BERRY: Yeah, I think it would be  
23 incredibly tough to think about it in a retrospective  
24 context. I do think there are cases where we're going  
25 to have to rely on -- you know, let's make it a little



1 stronger than anecdotal -- good anecdotal -- deep  
2 institutional knowledge and a consistent theoretical  
3 framework that has perhaps proved itself in other  
4 dimensions to make us think about what's the source of  
5 dominance here, what do we know about it, what do we  
6 think about it in the deepest way, and what would  
7 happen.

8 MS. DAFNY: Nah.

9 MR. VITA: What?

10 MS. DAFNY: Nothing to add.

11 MR. VITA: Nothing?

12 MR. NEVO: So I think the easy thing to say  
13 is I agree, and I do agree with that. But there is  
14 one version that might actually be somewhat workable,  
15 I mean, somewhat. So suppose if what we say is the  
16 goal not to say what would have happened but for the  
17 acquisition, but we want to say there was a promise of  
18 you acquire this up-and-coming firm and we say, no,  
19 we're actually going to develop them, we're going to  
20 bring them up, we're going to let them be, you know,  
21 bigger and greater and a lot better than they are now.  
22 That you can go back and check.

23 So this goes a little bit back to, do you  
24 want to compare to retrospective or do you want to  
25 compare relative to some promise or prediction or some

1 discussion that happened as part of the approval? So  
2 in that case, what you're looking for is relative to a  
3 promise. That's how you get the "but-for" world

4 MS. FEINSTEIN: Yeah, just two anecdotal  
5 points on that. I read an interesting article  
6 recently where the Instagram founders all said they  
7 were horrified by what Instagram had become because  
8 they always imagined it to be this small, little  
9 boutiquey kind of place and, in fact, it has become  
10 this big giant. So it was interesting that that  
11 wasn't the goal.

12 So I think the best you can do as  
13 enforcers is look at what the documents say at the  
14 time. And the irony is we wouldn't be talking about  
15 Facebook-Instagram if Facebook had taken Instagram  
16 and put it in the drawer and never done anything  
17 with it again because we would say then it had  
18 squashed the -- I mean, you're sort of, in these  
19 nascent industries, caught either way. If you develop  
20 it, you get told, well, if you hadn't bought it, it  
21 would have developed like that organically. If you  
22 stick it in a drawer, it's evidence that, oh, you  
23 squashed it. So I'm not sure how you do a  
24 retrospective on that either way because I'm not sure  
25 even what you're looking for sometimes in those kinds

1 of cases.

2 MR. VITA: Let me ask sort of a followup  
3 sort of that's a bit related. A lot of the industries  
4 that are important and the subject of public policy  
5 debate are industries that are basically -- the price  
6 to the consumer is zero or the explicit monetary price  
7 to the consumer, but those are important industries  
8 and there are concerns about the degree of competition  
9 in those markets.

10 How might one do a retrospective study of a  
11 merger, say, between two firms like that? They earn  
12 their revenues from advertising or something like  
13 that, but the services they provide to consumers are  
14 also important. How should we think about that? And  
15 if we were to do a study of a merger like that, what  
16 kinds of questions should we be asking and how can we  
17 do the analysis?

18 MR. ASHENFELTER: Well, here, I think Aviv  
19 should start.

20 MR. NEVO: Okay, thank you, Orley.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MR. NEVO: It's the second time today that  
23 we agree.

24 (Laughter.)

25 MR. NEVO: So, first, let me just point out

1 this is not completely a new problem. Everyone talks  
2 about products are free and it's a whole new world.  
3 You know, there's this thing that now no one watches  
4 because we watch all video on our TV, on our phone,  
5 but I think all of the TV that's been around for quite  
6 a while that exactly had this model that you get  
7 eyeballs by offering free programming and then you  
8 sell advertising. I mean, substitute programming for  
9 YouTube for cat videos and we're going to Google,  
10 right?

11 I mean, so it's not completely new. And,  
12 obviously, you want to look at different things, but  
13 you could imagine looking at, A, what happened to the  
14 price of advertising if you were doing this in the  
15 context of TV. You could imagine what would happen to  
16 the quality of programming, although please don't ask  
17 me how we measure the quality of a cat video.

18 MR. VITA: I was going to ask you that.

19 MR. NEVO: But that is kind of, I think, the  
20 idea of, yes, these are new-ish kind of things, but  
21 they've been around and we've been looking and  
22 evaluating mergers in that for quite a while, in  
23 industries like that when I say "that," industries  
24 like that for quite a while.

25 MS. DAFNY: Yeah, I'll add some other

1 potential outcomes. We certainly investigate nonprice  
2 outcomes all the time on time performance. In the  
3 case of some, I guess as Commissioner Slaughter would  
4 call them, technology-intensive industries, you can  
5 imagine both the ad intensity and the extent of data  
6 breaches, the degree of privacy protection, and in  
7 some of these cases, using output as a marker might be  
8 a useful way to try to explore. If they burden me  
9 with too many flashing things so I stop consuming  
10 online news, then some transaction that may have  
11 lessened competition and provision of that, even if  
12 the monetary price was free, could be interpreted as  
13 having been anticompetitive due to the output  
14 production.

15 MR. BERRY: I would give a pitch for my --  
16 some of my theory colleagues' work on this actually.  
17 Dirk Bergemann and his coauthor, Bonatti, I think have  
18 some nice theory papers talking about what the data  
19 markup is in these industries. It's exactly this kind  
20 of bartered thing where people give you something of  
21 value, you give them your data, and they sell your  
22 data. There's a really clear markup there, which is  
23 what they get for your data versus the value of what  
24 they give back.

25 So I think Aviv is right, which is in the

1 sense that you could easily -- easily if you had  
2 subpoenas and other things -- think about how much  
3 they're getting for the data that they're collecting.  
4 You could, of course, look at the cost of the margin  
5 of what they're providing back to you. Probably the  
6 theory says it should be the value of what they're  
7 providing back to you, which gets at this quality  
8 issue. But for example, if you think the quality  
9 hasn't gone up much and the advertising price went up  
10 a lot, I think you could conclude that the market went  
11 up.

12 MR. ASHENFELTER: Well, I'll just add that  
13 when you think about -- TV is not a bad example.  
14 Radio is probably a better one before that where you  
15 don't even have to look at it. These are industries  
16 where we have typically measured their value by their  
17 total box office, and the box office, of course, is  
18 defined as the combination of anything you pay  
19 directly plus whatever is generated in advertising  
20 revenue. So the idea it's free is kind of -- that's a  
21 little bit nutty.

22 Movies have now typically both ads as well  
23 as a ticket price. So I think it is right you can  
24 think about what the total revenues are. Whether you  
25 could ever challenge anything as anticompetitive

1 because of the fact that they managed to get their box  
2 office up in the law, I'm not too sure. Maybe Debbie  
3 can respond to that, but I think it might be a  
4 difficult case to make.

5 MR. VITA: So think about other sort of  
6 formidable problems that you face, interesting,  
7 important policy issues via the root of a  
8 retrospective, in a lot of markets, what we're  
9 concerned with is not so much static pricing behavior,  
10 but we're concerned about things like innovation. And  
11 the FTC and the DOJ bring a lot of cases that are  
12 based on a theory that the merger will reduce  
13 incentives to innovate. Innovation and competition is  
14 important.

15 Is that something that's really amenable to  
16 study using the kinds of data and methods that we're  
17 likely to have available to us? How does one measure  
18 innovation? How does one find a satisfactory control  
19 market against which to benchmark the potential loss  
20 or gain in innovation? Anybody want to take a crack  
21 at that? Aviv?

22 MR. NEVO: Sure.

23 MR. VITA: Just to mention a name randomly.  
24 (Laughter.)

25 MR. NEVO: When the going gets tough, send

1 it to Aviv.

2 MR. VITA: Yeah, that's right.

3 MR. NEVO: I mean, I think, look, in  
4 terms of importance of the question, understanding  
5 the effects of merger on innovations, I think that's  
6 extremely important. I mean, I think there is a  
7 certain sense in which what we all do is we're kind  
8 of always looking under the lamppost because that's  
9 where I have the data and that's where I have the  
10 models. That's why we know what to do. But  
11 innovation might be, in the long run, really the key  
12 thing.

13 That being said, it's very, very hard  
14 because innovation, almost by definition, takes a long  
15 time to see the effects. So if you're going to do a  
16 merger retrospective and say, oh, let's look ten years  
17 later, good luck convincing anyone that you've really  
18 got a causal effect of the merger, unless you were  
19 able to run some social experiment and take two  
20 identical industries and have a merger in one and not  
21 the other.

22 So I think that's just a long-winded way of  
23 sort of saying it's a great question. I don't know  
24 that I have the answer to it.

25 MR. BERRY: Okay, so let me try. I'm not



1 saying I'll succeed. I think the hardest question is  
2 just measuring innovation. Academics do this by  
3 things like patents, indirectly through R&D  
4 expenditures, other measures, and they're heavily  
5 criticized. Then, again, a lot of our price measures  
6 turn out to be not so good as we claim when we use  
7 them. I think once you have an innovation measure,  
8 then we're just back in the whole debate that we've  
9 had before.

10 I agree, maybe the lags are a little longer,  
11 but I talked about -- my merger retrospective with  
12 Joel was about product variety, not about price. So  
13 the question is we had to take a stand on measuring  
14 product variety. Having done that, we could do the  
15 same technique.

16 I think the European Commission, in looking  
17 at innovation cases, has, on the theoretical side,  
18 taken a stance that's very similar to what they would  
19 take on price, that a merger has diversion effects and  
20 market expansion effects, and that's not that  
21 different than lowering your price effects, you know,  
22 where we talk about diversion versus growing the  
23 market. And I think if you could -- I don't think  
24 anybody's done it -- I think if you could get a good  
25 measure of innovation, you could put it in some of our

1 existing frameworks. That's an interesting challenge  
2 for somebody, yeah.

3 MR. VITA: Orley, did you want to --

4 MR. ASHENFELTER: Well, I just wanted --  
5 the other thing I would add to that -- probably  
6 Leemore could have more to say about this -- it  
7 seems medicine is one of the areas where there's  
8 deep concern about innovation. I'm thinking of  
9 pharmaceuticals. There might be better opportunities  
10 to measure things there. I'm sure it's an issue in  
11 the potential for pharmaceutical mergers. And there  
12 might be some way of quantifying a little more  
13 rigorously than sometimes occurs with just patents in  
14 that field. But you might want to say something more  
15 about that.

16 MS. DAFNY: Yeah, no, I do. Thanks for the  
17 lead-in. I'll start out by repeating that, first of  
18 all, you ask hard questions. It's very difficult to  
19 know what the counterfactual is to try to predict what  
20 innovation we might have enjoyed in the absence of a  
21 transaction. If I wanted to do that, I would surely  
22 not go to a group of economists first to ask. That  
23 was a joke.

24 (Laughter.)

25 MS. DAFNY: Thank you. I think the

1 methods --

2 MR. ASHENFELTER: That wasn't funny.

3 (Laughter.)

4 MS. DAFNY: But we're laughing now. I do  
5 think the methods are very conducive to looking at  
6 some modes of innovation like product variety. I will  
7 say that in health care, as Dr. Ashenfelter suggested,  
8 there have been some pretty interesting studies  
9 looking at drug development, most recently by one of  
10 Steve's colleagues, Florian Ederer and coauthors, who  
11 found that when pharmaceutical companies acquired  
12 drugs in early stages of development below reporting  
13 thresholds that they were much likelier to kill them  
14 if they already had something like that in  
15 development. So there is some evidence in health  
16 care.

17 It's also possible to use models of  
18 technology diffusion and adoption to try to predict  
19 the but-for world, which has been tried in terms of --  
20 adoption of health care technologies in more versus  
21 less competitive markets.

22 MR. VITA: Okay. Well, we're down to like a  
23 minute and a half. I have another question from the  
24 audience, but it is a pretty detailed one. I don't  
25 think we have the time to get into it. So I'm just

1 going to say thank you to our great panel. It's been  
2 a great discussion, and I think we're lucky to have  
3 had all you guys here today. Thanks very much.

4 (Applause.)

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2 PANEL: WHAT SHOULD THE FTC'S RETROSPECTIVE PROGRAM  
3 BE OVER THE NEXT DECADE?

4 MR. KOBAYASHI: I realize breaks are the  
5 best part about these hearings, but we need to get  
6 started, especially since Marty has a quick connection  
7 and is going to have to leave us right after this  
8 hearing.

9 So this is the final panel, and the title of  
10 the panel is -- you can tell that BE did not name  
11 these panels because this panel has the word "should"  
12 in it.

13 (Laughter.)

14 MR. KOBAYASHI: "What Should the FTC's  
15 Retrospective Program Be Over the Next Decade?" Be  
16 did, of course, have another pull to, once again, have  
17 four economists and one lawyer, not counting myself.  
18 So, once again, we have another great panel. And I'm  
19 going in reverse alphabetical order just to be  
20 contrarian.

21 Up first, we'll have Nancy Rose from MIT  
22 Department of Economics. She was also -- everybody on  
23 this panel has agency experience. She was the DAG at  
24 Justice. After Nancy, we'll have John Kwoka, who was  
25 on a panel this morning, from Northeastern University.

1 Right in the middle, we have the one and only Bill  
2 Kovacic, my former colleague. I guess it is unfair to  
3 call him a lawyer because he was my colleague at  
4 George Mason and everybody at George Mason is an  
5 economist at least in thought.

6 MR. KOVACIC: We are all economists, Bruce,  
7 yes.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. KOBAYASHI: Next to him -- and Bill is  
10 at George Washington University.

11 Next to him is Marty Gaynor. He used to  
12 have my job. He is from Carnegie Mellon University.  
13 And at the end is Dennis Carlton from the University  
14 of Chicago, Booth School of Business, who was also the  
15 DAG at Justice.

16 So I'm looking forward to the discussion.  
17 Nancy?

18 MS. ROSE: I don't have slides. Do you want  
19 me up there nonetheless?

20 MR. KOBAYASHI: No, you can sit.

21 MS. ROSE: Is that okay with your video?

22 Okay. So thank you for the opportunity to  
23 share my perspectives on what I think are a very  
24 important set of topics and a topic set where  
25 enforcement and academia most productively intersect

1 and collaborate. That's a space I feel like I occupy  
2 or am privileged to occupy.

3           You've heard a lot today about what we've  
4 learned from retrospectives, how to design and execute  
5 them, and what their value can be to enforcers. So  
6 I'm expecting during the Q&A to weigh in more on some  
7 of those questions, which were in the fourth -- in  
8 this final panel set of topics, but I think my highest  
9 value might be to start with questions and answers  
10 that haven't been discussed at length by panelists.

11           So I want to start with the last question  
12 that was on the set that Dan and Bruce circulated for  
13 this panel. Should the FTC devote more resources to  
14 retrospectives, even at the cost of current  
15 enforcement? And I was delighted to see Commissioner  
16 Slaughter be so passionate in her defense of the need  
17 for more resources. This goes to what I feel is the  
18 most significant, and yet still largely invisible  
19 message, in the ongoing debate over competition  
20 policy, which is that antitrust enforcement in the  
21 United States is chronically and substantially  
22 underfunded.

23           For years, the appropriation requests have  
24 been modest in their increases. Oversight hearings  
25 and interactions with the Hill have too often featured

1 the mantra, "when business picks up, our talented and  
2 hardworking staff just do more with less." I will say  
3 I think the career staff at both the FTC and the DOJ  
4 Antitrust Division are among the most dedicated,  
5 highly-skilled, and hardest-working professionals.

6 It was my great privilege to work with a  
7 number of them at DOJ, and I know that colleagues who  
8 have worked at the FTC feel the same way. They  
9 deserve our greatest appreciation and applause and not  
10 just from those of us who work in antitrust policy,  
11 but from the entire American public, on whose behalf  
12 they tirelessly work.

13 But there is a limit to the number of  
14 hours in a day and the number of days in a week and  
15 the well below market compensation for the lawyers  
16 and economists who work in the agencies, which is  
17 another significant problem, is insufficient to demand  
18 that staff give up all rights to leave their  
19 buildings, occasionally see their families, or catch  
20 up on sleep.

21 So I think it's inevitable that if we're  
22 asking agencies to reflect on the effectiveness of  
23 their decision-making through programs like  
24 retrospective programs, it is going to come out of  
25 someplace else. And I fear that given the ongoing



1 intensity of the merger wave, that's going to come out  
2 of enforcement.

3 We are amid an ongoing sustained, what's  
4 been called by some, tsunami of mergers. Each year  
5 there are thousands of mergers noticed to the agencies  
6 and thousands more below the HSR thresholds, that work  
7 by Thomas Wollmann at the University of Chicago  
8 suggests, skate through to consummation with  
9 practically no probability of review or action, the  
10 occasional consummated merger enforcement action  
11 notwithstanding.

12 The dollar volume of mergers is at historic  
13 levels and that suggests that there are a lot of mega-  
14 mergers competing for enforcement resources. In  
15 addition, litigation costs continue to climb, both for  
16 challenging mergers or bringing Section 2 actions,  
17 especially as parties with especially deep pockets  
18 escalate litigation defenses, correctly calculating  
19 that even adding some tens of millions of dollars in  
20 antitrust litigation costs would be just rounding  
21 error in their merger financing.

22 And, finally, I would say it's inconceivable  
23 to me that there are not at least some counsel that  
24 are advising parties that a good time to bring  
25 marginal mergers forward is when the agencies are

1 stretched thin by major investigations or multiple  
2 litigations.

3           So I was interested to hear the statistics  
4 that Commissioner Slaughter shared after lunch. I  
5 recently did a back-of-envelope for the Antitrust  
6 Division, just to understand kind of the nature of  
7 this problem, setting the number of mergers and the  
8 Antitrust Division dollar budget to 1985 to 1 and then  
9 carrying it forward in real dollars and number of  
10 merger terms. I expected to find that mergers  
11 increased faster than the budgets, but I was frankly a  
12 little stunned by what I found.

13           So total US mergers are at five to seven  
14 times the level in 1985, and the real dollar budget  
15 for the Antitrust Division peaked at less than twice  
16 the 1985 level in the early 2000s. It remained  
17 roughly flat and has even declined slight in recent  
18 years. So if Congress and the American people care  
19 about antitrust enforcement, and there's every  
20 indication that many of them do, we need more  
21 resources, first, for enforcement, and then, secondly,  
22 for programs like the retrospectives that we're  
23 talking about.

24           So now, let me go to the retrospectives and  
25 say a few things about that. I think one way, in the

1 short to medium term, to help with both of those  
2 objectives is to perhaps do a little bit more  
3 outsourcing or collaborative work of retrospective  
4 activity with academics. One way to foster those  
5 collaborations would be to offer access to data to  
6 academics, particularly data that would not otherwise  
7 be readily available.

8           So I'd encourage the agencies to think about  
9 how to write explicit data production requirements  
10 into future merger settlements. That's one way to  
11 perhaps give you a stream of data into the future. I  
12 would say they should do that even with structural  
13 divestitures because we don't really have a great  
14 sense for the impact of many of those, the FTC's  
15 noteworthy merger remedies retrospectives  
16 notwithstanding.

17           That's only part of the data that you'd want  
18 to analyze the effects of mergers ex-post, but at  
19 least it gets us started there. And I think that then  
20 in terms of the collaboration, there are a lot of  
21 models that one could use to both respect the  
22 confidentiality requirements that are likely to come  
23 with data collected in that way and also to engage  
24 academics.

25           So just to mention a couple, you could think

1 about the Bureau of Census warrant employee model, I  
2 think something similar to that that is used by the  
3 Consumer Financial Protection Bureau to bring in  
4 academics and work on their data with questions of  
5 mutual interests. You might be able to attract early  
6 stage doctoral students who are often looking for  
7 interesting research questions and data that others  
8 haven't worked over. I think agencies could probably  
9 increase programs for visiting academics, encouraging  
10 them to visit to develop retrospective analyses that  
11 might be able then to be continued post-visit. You'd  
12 need to have that be written into it given the  
13 depressingly long publication lags that now exist in  
14 economics journals.

15 And here's a -- you know, maybe silly, but  
16 maybe not, idea, since academics seem to like  
17 recognition, perhaps the FTC could add a competition  
18 for best merger retrospective study of the year and  
19 award that at its annual, very successful, applied  
20 microeconomics research conference as a way of  
21 recognizing and rewarding that kind of work. Those  
22 are some ideas of low-hanging fruit that aren't going  
23 to get us to where we ought to be but at least might  
24 start us along the way.

25 So now that we've solved the problem of how

1 we're going to encourage and facilitate more merger  
2 retrospective analyses, where should that work focus?  
3 I would say the top priority should be to identify  
4 where our models of likely competitive effects go awry  
5 and why. So here are a few candidates.

6 First, do we focus on too narrow product  
7 overlaps that aren't really where the competitive  
8 harms lie? So Leemore's discussion of these  
9 nongeographically contiguous hospital mergers are an  
10 example of that. I would say the Comcast-Time Warner  
11 Cable case that I worked on at the DOJ was another  
12 example of that. Maybe data creation in tech  
13 acquisitions is an example.

14 Second, we should look at analyses that  
15 might miss what I might call portfolio effects.  
16 Leemore's could be an example of that. Could be  
17 portfolios of unrelated drugs, oil field services,  
18 which is a merger that I worked on at DOJ, sort of  
19 examples where it's not just the narrow product market  
20 overlaps that are important, but there's something  
21 about the broader portfolios that the two companies  
22 have that affect competition.

23 Third would be, do we fail to capture  
24 potential competition problems? I think this is  
25 understudied in academia and I think underappreciated

1 in the agencies. I think it's also extraordinarily  
2 difficult given case law, but that might benefit from  
3 more analysis and particularly if we could show,  
4 through retrospective analysis, why that area might  
5 merit more attention.

6 And then, finally, I would say I think there  
7 may be an unwarranted focus by academics and antitrust  
8 practitioners here -- I'm about to say something  
9 fairly heretical -- on unilateral effects. So I know  
10 that was seen as a great advance when we moved to that  
11 in the horizontal merger guidelines, but as has been  
12 discussed earlier we often are thinking about  
13 unilateral effects models either differentiated  
14 Bertrand competition or maybe Cournot competition  
15 depending on the nature of the product, and we  
16 generally assume once unilateral, always unilateral.

17 I don't think we understand, as an economics  
18 profession, kind of what mediates the transition from  
19 one form of competition to another, that is to say  
20 from noncooperative to cooperative. And I don't think  
21 we understand if those models are not rich enough to  
22 capture what's going on in markets, so trying to  
23 understand better where that kind of focus might lead  
24 us astray.

25 Thanks.

1 MR. KOBAYASHI: Thank you, Nancy.

2 John?

3 MR. KWOKA: Thanks, Bruce. Between the last  
4 panel and Nancy's comments, there's very little for me  
5 to add. I'm much in agreement with everything that  
6 Nancy has said.

7 The previous panel came to one overriding  
8 conclusion. That is, more merger retrospectives are  
9 good. There was a certain fragmentation of views  
10 after that. So let me return, to some degree, to what  
11 I said earlier this morning about the different  
12 purposes of different types of merger retrospectives.  
13 In contrast to some of the discussion earlier, I do  
14 think that examining single mergers does have  
15 considerable value, and it is because I do think that  
16 the process of examination on the part of the agency  
17 in cases where the outcome was different from what was  
18 predicted are incredibly important in the process of  
19 continuous improvement of the analysis within the  
20 agencies.

21 I think that there have been examples where  
22 this has already proven to be the case, where the  
23 agencies have examined past decision-making and  
24 investigatory strategies and have revised accordingly.  
25 This has also been true elsewhere. To shift focus to

1 a side discussion that occurred about the tech sector,  
2 examining the way that the EU looked at the Instagram  
3 and WhatsApp acquisitions by Facebook is actually  
4 instructive, because in the Instagram, they, of  
5 course, put much more on the record. The issue is  
6 slightly different and the analysis is different there  
7 than here.

8 Be that as it may, if you were to read the  
9 entire record of both of those as published by DG  
10 Comp, you'll see that in the second of those  
11 acquisitions there was a much more sophisticated  
12 understanding of some of the risks of approving the  
13 merger. They approved it anyway, but, nonetheless,  
14 you do see that the internal processes of the agency  
15 had learned something from the first go-round and  
16 applied it more rigorously the second time through.

17 That occurs within the FTC and within DOJ,  
18 for sure. That is to say the repetitive mergers and  
19 acquisitions within individual industries, the  
20 resident expertise within the agencies is brought to  
21 bear repeatedly on these issues and there is a  
22 considerable improvement in the techniques that they  
23 apply. So I do believe that this is -- and I might  
24 also add that when we talk about merger retrospectives  
25 done for that purpose, no one is talking about



1 academically publishable quality mergers. In some  
2 instances, these can be done quite readily.

3 I served as consultant to the State AGs on a  
4 series of airline mergers. The data was publicly  
5 available. We had the data cleaned, we had the  
6 software ready. The next merger could be analyzed  
7 fairly quickly after one or two or three preceding  
8 ones had been reviewed. So in some instances, it's  
9 quite straightforward. In other instances, of course,  
10 it's devilishly hard. But I think it's an  
11 exaggeration to think that this is an intractable  
12 problem in general.

13 The other comment I'd like to make is with  
14 regard to meta-analysis. It's been pointed out more  
15 than once that the meta-analysis that I did is heavily  
16 concentrated in a certain number of industries, 16 by  
17 actual count, and that there's a disproportionate  
18 sampling within three or four sectors. However, the  
19 results are insensitive to the fact that there are  
20 multiple mergers within hospitals and academic  
21 journals and airlines, and the simple strategy, which  
22 I've reported on, to determine that is simply to take  
23 an average of the results for all, say, hospital  
24 mergers, rather than taking the weighted average,  
25 which is to take every one of them separately, and you

1 get very much the same results. So the result of the  
2 happenstance of the sampling that was done in those  
3 mergers is not dispositive.

4 The question is, of course, the deeper  
5 question is, to what end is meta-analysis appropriate?  
6 My work was not to develop a scorecard on the  
7 agencies. My efforts were to try to draw inferences  
8 that would allow better enforcement strategies in  
9 future mergers and certainly not to, as my book points  
10 out, it's not to simply say challenge more mergers.  
11 The issue is to try to look at those, at the margin,  
12 to see what it is that might have been decided or  
13 pursued differently.

14 Which ones are at the margin? Well, there  
15 are ways of determining that as well. I don't want to  
16 spend all my time here today talking about that, but  
17 it is quite possible to determine the ones that were  
18 unambiguously anticompetitive and to look at the  
19 structural characteristics of those.

20 The other uses of meta-analysis, I've put  
21 those to two other uses. One of the uses was to  
22 examine whether stock market event studies are good  
23 predictors. I've published a paper that shows based  
24 on the actual merger retrospectives, the stock market  
25 event studies, which were a fad some time ago and, in

1 fact, very poor predictors of the actual outcomes.  
2 I've published another paper which used, again, the  
3 same database of merger retrospectives that examines  
4 whether structural characteristics of the sort that  
5 are in the horizontal merger guidelines, the levels  
6 and changes in HHI or numbers of significant  
7 competitors, whether those essentially structural  
8 characteristics are good predictors. And the answer  
9 is yes, they are. They make very few false positives  
10 if one chooses them correctly. So those are  
11 inferences about broader policy that I think are  
12 helpful, and those cannot be addressed by looking at  
13 one or two or any single number of small mergers.

14 I did have other recommendations, but,  
15 again, most of these have been covered. Nancy has  
16 been eloquent, as Commissioner Slaughter earlier,  
17 about the need for resources. There seems to be  
18 bipartisan support on the Hill for more competition  
19 output, but it's not clear that there's bipartisan  
20 support for more input into the process.

21 Two years ago, then Congressman Keith  
22 Ellison did introduce into Congress a so-called Merger  
23 Retrospectives Bill of 2017, I guess it was, which  
24 provided for the agencies to, in fact, do a certain  
25 small number of merger retrospectives each year.

1 There were provisions in there for how they were to be  
2 selected, who might review the selection process, et  
3 cetera, et cetera, and an increase in the budget,  
4 specifically earmarked for that purpose.

5 The point of that was that there is, in  
6 fact, some appreciation of the constraint imposed by  
7 current budgetary issues within the agency. The idea  
8 of having the agencies required not to do 10 or 50 of  
9 these per year, but to do at least a handful, reflects  
10 a similar policy in the UK, where, as many of you know  
11 -- and I guess Bill Kovacic knows more about this than  
12 I -- but I think there now is a requirement that they  
13 do a couple of these per year on the basis of matters  
14 that they have reviewed.

15 Dan Hosken and I sat on an evaluation panel  
16 a couple, three years ago at the OECD that looked at  
17 both the UK and also a couple other countries' efforts  
18 to look back on their policies and to evaluate how  
19 effective and how accurate their decision-making had  
20 been. Those are all, it seems to me, well-taken  
21 initiatives and they all, it seems to me, feed  
22 directly into the need of something of the same sort  
23 within the DOJ and the FTC.

24 How might the data be collected? So the FTC  
25 has 6(b) authority and that is a mechanism for

1 collecting data. But it also seems to be possible  
2 that both agencies can, as a regular practice, require  
3 production of data from parties that have filed  
4 mergers that go through some investigatory process and  
5 consent order or agreement with clearance or remedy or  
6 consent with the agencies. In fact, without changing  
7 the HSR law, it seems to me that could be -- I'm not  
8 the lawyer here, but arguably it might be implemented  
9 to require all the parties filing HSR to do so might  
10 require statutory changes. But in any case, a  
11 significant fraction of mergers would end up being  
12 required to produce data that could be evaluated  
13 subsequent to a merger or a remedy.

14 That, of course, might be a therapeutic  
15 effect on the parties as well, but it certainly would  
16 provide the agencies with the raw material to conduct  
17 look-backs and to see whether, once again, the  
18 parties' representations about price, or for that  
19 matter, efficiencies and whether the agency's  
20 decisions with respect to how to resolve these mergers  
21 in fact were borne out.

22 So I think all of those are strategies we're  
23 thinking about in order to implement this. Again, I  
24 heartily endorse Nancy's very good suggestions for how  
25 to finesse some of the resource constraints, but

1 certainly to think about how to institute a  
2 comprehensive strategy for merger retrospectives in  
3 the not too distant future. Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. KOBAYASHI: Thank you, John.

6 Bill?

7 MR. KOVACIC: Thank you, Bruce. Thanks to  
8 your colleagues in the Bureau of Economics and indeed  
9 to the Commission for the chance to participate in  
10 this superb day of discussion.

11 It's really appropriate that the FTC  
12 convenes an event on this topic. Beginning with the  
13 FTC's first evaluations of past vertical restraints  
14 cases and the Xerox case in the late 1970s to the  
15 present, the Commission is the reason that there's  
16 global awareness among competition authorities that  
17 some investment and evaluation is crucial to do two  
18 things. To answer the basic question, how do we know  
19 it's working, and second to know, how do we do it  
20 better the next time. There is, I think, a general  
21 global acceptance of the idea that this is crucial not  
22 just to effectiveness, but to legitimacy and  
23 accountable as well. And that all started here. No  
24 other agency had a greater impact on shaping those  
25 norms.

1           I want to talk about four specific  
2 suggestions, a bit about building an analytical  
3 baseline for doing the evaluations; to talk about big  
4 antitrust data, which the agencies have, which several  
5 colleagues have mentioned today; to talk a little bit  
6 about how to deal with resource constraints, and I  
7 agree a boost to the budget would help, but I won't  
8 really believe the sincerity of the Congress until  
9 they relax the caps on salaries where they are now.

10           If they're not willing to put the FTC on a  
11 plane at least with the Federal Reserve Board or the  
12 CFPB and to increase salaries to match the higher-paid  
13 agencies, or God forbid to go even halfway to market  
14 rates in some instances, I won't believe it. It's not  
15 a matter of having more bodies; it's a having of good  
16 bodies, and you don't get them and keep them unless  
17 you're willing to pay for them. So I regard so much  
18 of the legislative debate about resources as being an  
19 organized hypocrisy. Until we see the resources put  
20 with the people that we need, we're just churning.  
21 We're not going to do a better job.

22           The analytical baseline, big data resources  
23 and institutional support, how to sustain things over  
24 time. How to build the baseline? I see a great value  
25 in documenting -- and I think this is a low-cost step

1 -- the assumptions and priors that went into the  
2 formulation of the decision to prosecute or not to  
3 prosecute. That is internally making very clear so  
4 that other researchers can examine why it was that the  
5 agency decided to act or not to act. John and other  
6 colleagues have mentioned this already.

7           Spelling out those key assumptions is  
8 crucial to going back later and asking how did it turn  
9 out. And if it didn't turn out, not simply to know  
10 that it didn't turn out -- and here I echo something  
11 Dennis has mentioned many times -- the point of doing  
12 the assessment in so many ways is to do it better the  
13 next time from the agency's point of view. So what do  
14 we learn about improving the methodology the next time  
15 around?

16           An example of how this can be very  
17 informative, the FTC, in the mid-2000s, approved a  
18 joint venture of Lockheed Martin and Boeing to create  
19 a merger to monopoly basically in heavy launch  
20 vehicles for national security launches. There were  
21 two crucial assumptions that supported the decision,  
22 an efficiencies argument about how consolidating  
23 greater experience in a single team would improve  
24 reliability, and a second about entry, that the US  
25 Government would, over time, promote the entrance of a



1 new firm into the sector. We know, over time, that  
2 that happened. ULA has had not a launch failure in  
3 its entire existence. That was one of the hoped-for  
4 efficiency gains, greater reliability. And there was  
5 entry, Elon Musk's SpaceX, Blue Origin and several  
6 others, with the United States Government assisting in  
7 that process.

8 By providing and identifying the  
9 assumptions, one had an opportunity not just to ask  
10 were those assumptions fulfilled, but if not, why  
11 weren't they? But perhaps it's important if they  
12 were, for reasons we anticipated or for reasons that  
13 we didn't have in mind at all, and to inject that  
14 knowledge back into the review of the next  
15 transactions.

16 Another way to improve the analytical  
17 baseline, especially for outsiders, are informative  
18 closing statements. The US, at a minimum, should  
19 adopt the practice that's common in other countries,  
20 but where the US uses compulsory process to conduct a  
21 major investigation, it ought to explain, in  
22 informative detail, why it decided to close the file,  
23 to promote the debate and evaluation of whether or not  
24 the decision not to prosecute made sense, and to track  
25 that over time.

1           Second, we've had several discussions, I  
2 think, of the crucial fact that there is big data. We  
3 talk about big data that firms collect. There's huge  
4 antitrust data that the antitrust agencies themselves  
5 have. They've accumulated, consolidated, experienced  
6 across a wide array of cases. It's useful to think in  
7 terms of building industry biographies, which enable  
8 the agency, within an industry or sector, to have a  
9 better intuition about how to act and decide in the  
10 next case.

11           An example of how that could have been  
12 brought to bear on a merger at an earlier time, baby  
13 food, Heinz. In the late 1970s, when I was working on  
14 impact evaluations involving vertical restraints and  
15 helping Tim Bresnahan, a young promising academic  
16 who's going on to great things, do the Xerox  
17 investigation, we were performing an assessment of  
18 whether to bring a no-fault monopolization case.  
19 Which company was at the top of our list was going to  
20 be the test candidate. It never proceeded. That was  
21 Gerber. Why? For the better part of a half century,  
22 they had a durable, significant market share that was  
23 impervious to entry on many fronts.

24           The Heinz and Beechnut merger would have  
25 confronted Gerber with a strong second firm. Thus, if

1 you assumed that Gerber was durable, that sweet little  
2 cherub had such brand loyalty that parents would  
3 always come back to it again and again, maybe it was  
4 not a great risk to think of creating a second to go  
5 after it. That knowledge gained from the no-fault  
6 monopolization inquiry never made it's way into the  
7 assessment.

8           Maybe you'd still decide to block it because  
9 you're not going to block what was seen to be a three-  
10 to-two. But if you were thinking of taking a bit of a  
11 chance in your portfolio, knowing that Gerber had been  
12 so durable, you build into your analysis what you'd  
13 learned in these earlier exercises, and you bring that  
14 to bear in deciding whether or not you're going to  
15 challenge the transaction.

16           In thinking about innovation markets, I  
17 think of the roughly 40 to 50 transactions that FTC  
18 and DOJ have done in the defense and aerospace sector,  
19 I think there's an enormous body of information there  
20 that can teach us a lot about innovation, what  
21 innovation and skills and disciplines predict success.  
22 What past activity indicates whether the innovator is  
23 likely to do it again? Where do new entrants have a  
24 big impact? There's a massive amount that one can  
25 learn in transactions that again and again treat price

1 as a completely secondary consideration. It is the  
2 impact on quality and innovation that has meant most  
3 to the purchaser.

4 Third, dealing with resources, again on  
5 Nancy's important theme about what you do if you don't  
6 get the additional resources or my plea, good salaries  
7 for people who come to work for the agencies, first,  
8 several colleagues have mentioned, I think you can do  
9 quick looks. You can do quick looks with a fairly  
10 austere record if those priors are well stated and you  
11 can go back and say, did actual experience meet the  
12 priors with the idea of answering Dennis' crucial  
13 question? What does that tell us about how to do it  
14 better the next time?

15 The CMA, with respect to merger process, and  
16 to all of its competition cases, routinely does quick  
17 lookbacks about the method that the institution used  
18 to do studies. They do these almost across the board  
19 with the spirit that the results of this will not be a  
20 source of retribution for people who failed or for  
21 things that haven't gone well. They've built a norm  
22 that says the only reason we're doing the look-back is  
23 to do it better the next time. This has been  
24 extremely informative.

25 Second, as Nancy was saying, how to enlist

1 coproducers in this effort to share the burden. A  
2 good way to think about how to structure the academic  
3 partnership is to look at the FTC's first modern  
4 impact evaluation effort that was launched by Jack  
5 Kirkwood, 1978, '79, guided by Bob Lande to evaluate  
6 the effects of the FTC's vertical restraints  
7 enforcement program. That was a wonderful  
8 collaboration between academia and the agency with  
9 senior researchers like Dick Caves, who designed the  
10 protocol for the study, young promising academics who  
11 ascend to significant positions in academia later on,  
12 first for the vertical restraints program, then for  
13 the Xerox case, in which I had a hand with Tim  
14 Bresnahan. Tim did the work; I did the contracting  
15 documents. So, obviously, a heavy burden there.

16 But Tim publishes the most informative study  
17 we have of the effect of the Xerox case, that  
18 protocol, that experience is extremely informative  
19 about how to do it again, how to bring academics at  
20 relatively low cost, how to offer them data, how to  
21 give them publication possibilities and very good  
22 publications they were in luminous places over time.  
23 You can build upon that model, I think, quite  
24 successfully, to have a collaboration that works.

25 And, yes, you can do the collaboration

1 internationally with other governments that have a  
2 shared interest, common research projects about common  
3 sectors, looking at mergers and transactions which  
4 increasingly several different agencies have looked  
5 at. Pick a couple of partners who have an interest in  
6 doing the same thing.

7 Last, how to sustain this from an  
8 institutional point of view. First, I think you build  
9 focal points to do that. One is to continue the habit  
10 of drawing attention to the subject and gatherings  
11 like this. This can be a routine feature of the  
12 microeconomics conference that BE organizes quite  
13 successfully. It could be the standalone annual event  
14 called "the evaluation conference." That could be an  
15 FTC/DOJ production. That could be a joint venture  
16 with a major academic research institution with a  
17 shared interest, where the focal points are, do your  
18 papers on advances in methodology, do your papers that  
19 involve case studies, do your papers that provide the  
20 more detailed quantitative, empirical studies.

21 You can also use, as John was just  
22 mentioning before, settlements and litigation as an  
23 avenue to prompt this. It's striking in the area of  
24 monopolization litigation. The AT&T decree that Judge  
25 Greene signed had a specific provision that said, "we

1 are coming back in 10 years to evaluate the effects of  
2 this." Judge Wyzanski, in *United Shoe Machinery*, did  
3 the same thing in his 1954 decree. That is, you could  
4 have judges, more as a matter of routine, saying, we  
5 are going to come back and take a look at this. That  
6 could be a condition that's built into consent decrees  
7 as a routine element, at least for some transactions,  
8 to come back and look again.

9           And, last, the suggestion that I think has  
10 come up in many of the discussions here, I think it's  
11 a mistake to put cartels, mergers, and conduct in  
12 watertight compartments. There's so much, I think, to  
13 be learned across these areas, the way in which what  
14 we've learned about cartels feeds into coordinated  
15 effects, analysis, and mergers, what we've learned in  
16 individual sectors about how they have evolved over  
17 time and how competition law -- its absence or its  
18 presence has affected the way they've grown, to teach  
19 staff to draw connections among them, so that when  
20 they're doing work on individual cases, they're not  
21 just handling the horizontal restraints case or the  
22 merger case or the dominance case, but they're  
23 thinking about how building a body of knowledge that  
24 will be useful to apply across the whole piece of what  
25 the agency does.

1                   Thanks.

2                   MR. KOBAYASHI: All right, thank you, Bill.

3                   (Applause.)

4                   MR. KOBAYASHI: Marty?

5                   MR. GAYNOR: Well, thanks. I want to first  
6 thank Bruce and Dan and everybody who I know worked so  
7 hard on putting this together. This has really been a  
8 terrific day. And I want to thank the Commission for  
9 having the foresight to hold this hearing, but all of  
10 hearings, to really try and look at a set of very,  
11 very important issues.

12                   So I have four broad points about  
13 retrospectives, and they're as follows: One, do them.  
14 Two, do them regularly. Three, be selective. And,  
15 four, do more than just horizontal mergers. I'll  
16 elaborate a little bit, but the rest is just  
17 commentary.

18                   Retrospectives are very important, and I  
19 think there's universal agreement on that. But let's  
20 be clear about one of the reasons they're important is  
21 that it's really critical for the agencies not simply  
22 to be reactive. There is a tidal wave of stuff, as  
23 we've heard already, coming over the transom, and the  
24 agencies could be simply swept under that tidal wave  
25 and simply react to this, that, and the other thing,



1 and not make investments in the future. And  
2 retrospectives are part of that absolutely essential  
3 investment program.

4 Now, having said that, not all potential  
5 retrospectives are good candidates. We already heard  
6 a lot about that. So it's important to be selective.  
7 I think it's very, very important to have dedicated  
8 resources to do this on an ongoing basis. It can't  
9 simply be on an ad hoc, periodic basis. It has to be  
10 part of what the agency does.

11 Now, of course, it would be wonderful if  
12 Congress would appropriate more funding. I am 1,000  
13 percent in agreement with Nancy and with Bill, it's  
14 not just a question of money. It's a question of the  
15 salary levels that people are paid. The people here  
16 are every bit as good -- no, I'm wrong, I'm sorry --  
17 they're better than the folks at the Fed or at the  
18 CFPB, yet the salary levels are not commensurate, and  
19 that is a serious and ongoing problem.

20 Let's think a little bit about criteria for  
21 retrospectives, and this will be at a fairly high  
22 level. I'm not going to be as specific as some other  
23 folks. These are really kind of obvious, but I  
24 haven't heard it said yet -- maybe because they're so  
25 obvious nobody needs to say it, but I'll say it

1     anyhow. Focus on enforcement areas that are key.

2     That's one.

3                 Focus, among those, on areas where you  
4     really need evidence or evidence could be the most  
5     productive. There may be some key enforcement areas  
6     where, for right now, the agency is just humming  
7     along, and the models seem to be working really well  
8     and things are going well in court. Then maybe you  
9     don't need additional study, at least for the time  
10    being, in those areas.

11                And, last, of course, you have to look at  
12    where retrospectives are going to be most likely to be  
13    valid because like I said, and we've heard throughout  
14    the day, not every retrospective is one that can be  
15    done in a scientifically valid way.

16                Some thoughts on areas I won't call new, but  
17    new-ish areas for retrospectives, or just not simply  
18    horizontal mergers -- and we've heard about many of  
19    these already -- but agency actions, enforcement  
20    actions, decisions, rather, remedies -- those really  
21    do need to be evaluated on a regular basis.

22                We've heard a bit about labor markets, but I  
23    think monopsony, more broadly, that includes labor  
24    markets, of course. They're absolutely critical. But  
25    there are other -- other markets where there

1 potentially is buyer market power where mergers, for  
2 example, might create harm to competition in the  
3 buying market. That should be examined.

4 We've heard about nonreportable mergers.  
5 There has been some examination of those by Tom  
6 Wollmann at Chicago. And that's certainly a great  
7 start, but we need to know more.

8 We've heard a lot about potential  
9 competitors. Again, that is not an easy area, but is  
10 potentially very important. So, really, some very  
11 hard thought needs to be devoted to that.

12 We've heard about vertical. Again, it's  
13 always been important, but particularly, if we look at  
14 certain industries or certain markets in the economy,  
15 there has been a lot of consolidation. And I want to  
16 be clear, consolidation market structure are not where  
17 we stop. But if we see markets that are dominated by  
18 a firm, then we start worrying a lot more about what  
19 comes next because once you have market power, you  
20 want to keep it. You probably want to enhance it.  
21 And vertical issues start to become much more germane  
22 at that point in time.

23 The next logical thing, of course, is  
24 anticompetitive conduct more broadly, and I'll throw a  
25 very broad umbrella over that. I'll include

1 coordinated effects under that exclusion, a wide  
2 variety of most-favored customer clauses, a wide  
3 variety of conduct.

4 And the last area that is not necessarily an  
5 antitrust area is consumer protection. So there may  
6 be some overlap, of course, between consumer  
7 protection and antitrust. But I think this is a  
8 particularly important area. I think the value added  
9 to studies done, retrospectives done on consumer  
10 protection is particularly high.

11 Well, why is that? It's relatively  
12 unexamined. It's an area that is sorely in need of  
13 more studies. The agencies are in a perfect position  
14 to do it or to commission studies. And actions in  
15 this area have been far from consistent. Some might  
16 say they're inconsistent. Some might even say they've  
17 been incoherent. And so consumer protections is an  
18 area where the benefits to retrospectives could be  
19 extremely high.

20 Now, having said all that, some of these  
21 things may be complicated, may be very, very  
22 complicated. If you start to think about some of  
23 these issues, exactly how to learn about these sorts  
24 of things from retrospectives is unclear. One example  
25 is counterfactuals may not be at all clear. But

1 that's why we have to think hard about these things.  
2 And it may be that the agency concludes that some of  
3 these are not good candidates for study. But it's  
4 important.

5 Now, last, I'd say while it's very, very  
6 important to take this on, one can't do everything,  
7 and I'll finish with a maxim that comes from a  
8 collection of sayings attributed to sages from ancient  
9 times called "Wisdom of the Elders." It's attributed  
10 to Rabbi Tarfon, and it says it's not your  
11 responsibility to finish the work, but neither are you  
12 free to desist from it.

13 Thank you.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. KOBAYASHI: Thanks, Marty.

16 Dennis?

17 MR. CARLTON: Thank you.

18 So I'm literally the last one of all the  
19 speakers for the whole day, and there's not all that  
20 much for me to add to their excellent comments. But  
21 maybe I can at least put them in a perspective that I  
22 hope you'll agree with. And you'll also agree that  
23 when you want to teach, the best way is to say, here's  
24 what I'm going to do at the beginning of the day. So  
25 we heard that from Joe. And then you do what you do

1 during the day, during your lecture, and then you  
2 hopefully say, this is what you should have taken away  
3 from my lecture today. So by being the last person,  
4 hopefully, I can, without offending anyone or  
5 misrepresenting their views, at least give you my take  
6 on what you should take away from today.

7 So, first, let me say it's a pleasure to be  
8 here, and I applaud the FTC for holding a hearing on  
9 this topic. The topic of merger retrospectives, in my  
10 view, is a key one, an important one because it holds  
11 the promise that it could improve our ability to  
12 identify good mergers and bad mergers, to distinguish  
13 between the two at the evaluation stage.

14 And as Bill has indicated earlier and some  
15 other speakers, I've been interested in this topic for  
16 a long time. I wrote a paper on the importance of  
17 merger retrospectives, as well as the difficulties of  
18 doing them. By that, I mean there are certain self-  
19 selection problems that arise. It's not a random  
20 sample. A number of people have referred to that.  
21 And I explained in this article how you can correct  
22 for that. And if you don't correct for that, you can  
23 get the wrong answer.

24 But assuming you do it right, retrospectives  
25 can be extremely valuable under certain conditions.

1 And the first, probably most important point to take  
2 away is that these retrospective studies can be  
3 important, really only if they help the decision maker  
4 alter his decisions from what he would have done  
5 before you told him what your findings were. So if  
6 I'm an enforcer and I look at 100 mergers and they all  
7 basically look the same to me and I let them all go  
8 through, and then you come to me and you say, Dennis,  
9 I just studied this merger, or these 100 mergers. On  
10 mergers one, two, and three, you really blew it. But  
11 on the rest, you were pretty good.

12 And I'll say, well, is that all you can  
13 tell me? What did I do wrong? And if you say, I  
14 don't know what you did wrong, I'm only here to  
15 tabulate the data, I'd say, well, thank you very  
16 much, that's interesting, but you're not much help.  
17 On the other hand if you say, gee, those three mergers  
18 were all in the same industry and those were the only  
19 mergers you saw, or if you tell me, here are the  
20 characteristics of those three mergers you missed,  
21 that would be helpful.

22 So I want to explain how you would implement  
23 such policy. So I'm going to disagree with something  
24 Lemoore said and more agree with what Debbie said in  
25 response. And that is, here's how do you it. At the

1 time a merger is allowed to go forward or challenged,  
2 I want the economists at either the FTC or DOJ, to  
3 tell me why their recommendation is what it is.

4 I want to know did they do retrospective  
5 mergers in that industry and what it showed? Did they  
6 do a reduced form analysis, like the one Orley was  
7 talking about that he did in the Staples case? Did  
8 they do a merger simulation model, either horizontal  
9 if it's a horizontal case, or vertical if it's a more  
10 complicated one of these vertical merger cases? And  
11 in their simulation model, what was their demand  
12 structure, what did they assume about costs, what did  
13 they assume about competition, what did they assume  
14 about entry, what did they assume about product  
15 innovation, what did they assume about efficiencies?

16 And I want to see what they're saying. And  
17 then what I'm going to do is say, let's do a merger  
18 retrospective. Like I say, assuming you can do it  
19 correctly, I want to know what happened to price.  
20 And, by the way, everybody always talks about price,  
21 as John Kwoka said earlier. There's a focus on price.  
22 It's an undue focus. It's not just price going up.  
23 Price goes up and you think it's bad, output should go  
24 down. What happened to output? What happened to  
25 efficiencies? What happened to repositioning? What



1 happened to the quality of the product? What happened  
2 to entry? What happened to innovation? All of those  
3 things I want to see what actually happened.

4 And then what I want to do is figure out, if  
5 I was wrong, why I was wrong. And let me tell you how  
6 I would do it. And there was an excellent article on  
7 this by Craig Peters -- it hasn't been mentioned yet.  
8 It was in the Journal of Law and Economics. He does  
9 something like what I'm going to describe, very  
10 similar.

11 First, I look at what happened. Say I used  
12 a merger simulation model. Did I do something wrong,  
13 did I get it wrong because my demand system was wrong?  
14 I can check ex-post whether my demand system is the  
15 right one. Had I used a different demand system would  
16 I have done better? Why? Maybe that's a demand  
17 system that has better second-order properties.

18 What about other variables that are  
19 changing? Maybe that's why my prediction is wrong.  
20 And suppose those other variables have nothing to do  
21 with market structure. So suppose the demand curve  
22 depends on income or I think someone used the example  
23 of the price of corn. I can calculate, if I have a  
24 structural model, how that would have been taken into  
25 account, and then I can, therefore, isolate that out

1 of the model, and say, well, what's my prediction  
2 correcting for the fact that the world has changed?

3 But I can go further. And this, I think, is  
4 key, and a few other people have already mentioned it,  
5 especially in the panel before the break. You want to  
6 focus on the supply side. These merger simulation  
7 models all use a static Bertrand concept, or most of  
8 them do. You can test that. When merger simulation  
9 models first came out in the '90s, people  
10 occasionally, not always, would test, is it Bertrand?

11 No one does that anymore. It's gone out of  
12 style. Except for the papers that we heard earlier  
13 today who are bringing back into style testing whether  
14 the Bertrand assumption is good. They brought it in  
15 by explaining that -- which is true -- we've ignored  
16 cooperation, oligopolistic behavior. We don't model  
17 those in these merger simulation models. So we heard  
18 a little bit today about how some papers are dealing  
19 with that problem.

20 But what no paper has dealt with -- and this  
21 is an area of future research -- how does the  
22 oligopolistic game played differ after merger compared  
23 to pre-merger? That's a really hard question. I hope  
24 people will write dissertations on that and work on  
25 that. That's a hard problem.

1           Am I wrong ex-post when I see what marginal  
2 cost is compared to what I predicted it was going to  
3 be? That's actually tied to what I just said before  
4 about Bertrand competition. The way these merger  
5 simulation models work, sometimes it sounds  
6 counterintuitive, but in a lot of cases people don't  
7 look at costs. They look only at demand. They invert  
8 the demand system and they come up with marginal  
9 costs. They're inverting the demand system assuming  
10 Bertrand competition. If you don't have Bertrand  
11 competition, you're going to get whacked with marginal  
12 costs. That's, therefore, a clue that it's a bad  
13 assumption.

14           Were the efficiencies achieved in these  
15 models? And let me just mention something that's not  
16 been discussed at all or brought up. These merger  
17 simulation models often use linear prices. If there's  
18 one thing you learn when you get into the details of  
19 studying an individual industry it's that the prices  
20 are much more complex than linear prices. And if  
21 that's true, your merger simulation results are going  
22 to be, or could be, way off.

23           Just mention briefly these vertical models.

24           Is that a zero? I have my reading glasses  
25 on. One minute, okay.

1           In these vertical models, which are called  
2 Nash and Nash, you're basically putting a cooperative  
3 model of Nash bargaining onto a merger simulation  
4 model. You can make the Nash and Nash -- the Nash  
5 bargaining models sometimes noncooperative. But,  
6 basically, you're making lots of assumptions. And in  
7 these Nash bargaining models, as Aviv referred to, the  
8 bargaining parameter matters, as well as -- no one's  
9 mentioned it, but it's something called "the no," the  
10 no agreement point. What's the no agreement point?  
11 That's what happens when you can't reach agreement.

12           Those are really hard to model. That's all  
13 I'll say. And one of the things I would check on  
14 these vertical models, are whether you're getting  
15 those right ex-post. So there's a lot of opportunity  
16 ex-post to figure out why our methods -- which parts  
17 of our methods need improvement. And that's what we  
18 should be focusing on.

19           And let me just end by saying I agree -- and  
20 I think Bill just mentioned this -- that you can do  
21 these same types of retrospective studies not just on  
22 mergers, which are, obviously, important. But you can  
23 do it on a variety of conduct measures. The FTC has a  
24 famous volume on resale price maintenance it did in  
25 the '80s. Now that we've gotten rid of some resale

1 price maintenance or states have put them on again,  
2 what happens? You could look at what's been happening  
3 in -- I think Orley has done a lot of work on this --  
4 where we see a rise of noncompete clauses in certain  
5 kinds of contracts, labor contracts, what happens?

6 All of those could be done in the context of  
7 a structural model. And you could see using these  
8 structural models and using cases where certain  
9 practices are banned. What happens? Were our models  
10 correct in predicting what would happen?

11 So I think these retrospective merger  
12 studies are very important. I think they hold the  
13 promise if we can use them to figure out what we did  
14 wrong. I think they hold the promise of improving our  
15 antitrust policy.

16 So thank you.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. KOBAYASHI: And I guess the challenge of  
19 everything having already been said and asked applies  
20 to the moderator of the last panel.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MR. KOBAYASHI: So I will say a couple of  
23 things before I ask my first question. Orley said,  
24 Bruce, I can't believe you're working for the Federal  
25 Government.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. KOBAYASHI: And Commissioner Slaughter  
3 mentioned that I went on an ABA spring meeting panel.  
4 It was the director's panel. And I said something  
5 about, we need more resources, and I went to George  
6 Mason the other day and people yelled at me.

7 (Laughter.)

8 MR. KOBAYASHI: Somebody called me a  
9 Niskanen bureaucrat. But let me think about -- so I  
10 do think that is a serious problem. And if you look  
11 at what is going on it's that people want us to do  
12 something, and they ask the Bureaus, other than the  
13 Bureau of Economics, for, you know, the resource ask,  
14 you know, and some of them were, like, large resource  
15 asks and what you would do with them. Thankfully, I  
16 think both the Bureau Directors said, oh, by the way,  
17 if you increase the workload 10 percent, you have to  
18 increase BE by 10 percent, because the drive demand  
19 for the services of the economists are going to go up  
20 commensurately.

21 And what I said -- and I didn't sleep that  
22 night -- is that, you know, if you want us to do  
23 research, then you had to do BE, you know,  
24 disproportionately, and that's why I got yelled at  
25 when I went back to my law school.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. KOBAYASHI: But it's really true. And I  
3 think something that Mike, who's my deputy for  
4 research, gave me, he gave me what has happened to  
5 billed time by our economists and research over the  
6 past nine years. And, I mean, it's like the  
7 equivalent of five FTEs full-time. And Commissioner  
8 Slaughter said, yeah, you look at the HSR filings  
9 we have to deal with in our case load, and you know  
10 why that happens. Certainly, resources are a big  
11 problem.

12 With respect to retrospectives, I think the  
13 bigger constraint -- I think if there was a great  
14 retrospective project to do, I think one of our  
15 economists would find the time whether -- you know, we  
16 had a furlough so we had, you know -- people did a lot  
17 of research then, but it wasn't billed. But they'd  
18 find time to do the projects because they are  
19 interesting. I think the biggest constraint is data.

20 And so a lot of questions is, yeah, I mean,  
21 you guys should -- I mean, I had a bunch of questions,  
22 and the answer is, yeah, you should do as much as you  
23 can, you should do all of it if you can, you should  
24 get more money. And that's like not very interesting.  
25 So the big question is -- and I think Aviv said -- he

1 stole my thunder when he used the economist into the  
2 lamppost metaphor, but I think that's a bigger  
3 constraint than -- I'm not downplaying the resource  
4 thing, but the data -- and Mike mentioned it. I mean,  
5 you look at Kwoka's book, John's book, and, you know,  
6 he has a comprehensive sample of what people have  
7 done. And you look at what we've done in the 30-odd  
8 studies that we've done and it's hospitals, oil --  
9 it's -- you know, we look where the data is.

10 And so I guess the issue is not so much  
11 thinking about the money because that's way beyond my  
12 pay grade, but, I mean, there's data -- so we do  
13 hospitals because we have either the discharge data or  
14 the insurance data. So we have the data. I know that  
15 some of the work Dan has done, it's retail and, well,  
16 it's Nielsen. There's data. The oil price -- we have  
17 the oil price data.

18 So I guess the question is, is there some  
19 industry that we should look at? And the question is,  
20 yeah, ones that are problematic or ones where you  
21 don't know a lot. But is there data that, you know,  
22 assuming away sort of the 6(b) question, or insisting  
23 on it at the end of an investigation, is there data  
24 that is out there that we would find useful that we  
25 could buy?



1 MS. ROSE: I'll just take a stab at that,  
2 Bruce, which is I suspect that's not where your  
3 highest return is going to be. If there are data out  
4 there that people can access in academia that provide  
5 the opportunity to do interesting research, somebody's  
6 likely to already have grabbed it. I think that's why  
7 John's set of studies, you know, you look at banking,  
8 you look at oil, you look at airlines, you look at  
9 hospitals, you look at pharma. You're picking  
10 industries where there are available data sets --  
11 often proprietary, not necessarily public -- but  
12 either public or proprietary that you can access, that  
13 you can buy access to or get access to, to let you do  
14 those studies. I think we should be very concerned  
15 that we know very little about retrospectives in  
16 industries that are outside of those.

17 MR. KWOKA: Let me just jump in and second  
18 that concern completely. We know an enormous amount  
19 about the airline industry. All of my PhD students  
20 write at least one essay on the airline industry.  
21 I've sometimes said that if the airline industry could  
22 collectively accomplish one thing, they would end the  
23 reporting requirement that they are subject to, or put  
24 differently, if we had the same amount of data on --  
25 pick an industry, like Nancy says, that we might think

1 otherwise as problematic -- if we had the similar data  
2 on that industry, we would know a great deal more. So  
3 data really, I think, is the single biggest driver of  
4 the focus of these.

5 Let me make a somewhat unrelated point,  
6 which is I think equally obvious, and that is that  
7 retrospectives are an investment good on the part of  
8 the agency. The idea is not just to add to the burden  
9 of the agencies, though, that surely will do that in  
10 the moment. But the idea is to make, say, merger  
11 policy more effective and more efficient at the point  
12 where there's a body of evidence to rely on and to  
13 deploy in approaching investigations and resolutions  
14 of mergers down the road.

15 So, you know, if some number of  
16 retrospectives were done every year, in five years or  
17 whatever, there would be considerable more insight  
18 into how to pursue investigations or what strategies  
19 are appropriate or how to resolve mergers. And that  
20 might be effective within the agencies, perhaps not in  
21 court, but certainly within the agencies, in  
22 determining where to deploy their resources at that  
23 time.

24 MR. KOVACIC: I think, John, you point to a  
25 crucial choice that an agency has. Do you consume or

1 do you invest? The consumption is the next case, it's  
2 the next investigation. The investment is the outlay  
3 for activities that make you better in doing all these  
4 things. And that's a very hard choice in this town.

5 I think what is healthy about the culture  
6 that's developed at the Commission is that it's  
7 accepted the notion that investment is significant.  
8 So I think it would be receptive to undertaking that  
9 kind of approach. And I can recall working with the  
10 team that worked on the early evaluations in the late  
11 '70s. That was a hard-sell for several reasons. One  
12 is it was going to take money away from cases. The  
13 second was, what are you going to learn from doing the  
14 assessment? Maybe you'll learn that you did just the  
15 right thing. Maybe you'll learn that you had no  
16 effect at all. Or maybe you'll learn that you made it  
17 worse. And two of those three things are bad. Let's  
18 just say it's the first and leave it at that.

19 It was not obvious, especially to case  
20 handlers, that it was a good idea to run projects to  
21 go back and ask how we'd done, fearing that this would  
22 be an occasion, again, to go out and shoot the wounded  
23 and to use it as a source of retribution. I think  
24 what's been very healthy, that would lay a foundation  
25 for doing more investment, is that that resistance, I

1 think, has, if not disappeared, it's been weakened.  
2 And, quite happily, I think there's a sense that the  
3 investment is indispensable to effective policymaking.  
4 And I think that sets an environment in which you  
5 could do more.

6 MS. ROSE: So, Bill, could I ask you a  
7 question as the lawyer-designated representative on  
8 the panel? One of the things that I think concerns  
9 some within the agencies -- and maybe this is more  
10 significant in DOJ, given its kind of structure and  
11 function -- but is that if you do a retrospective, you  
12 should expect it can and will be used against you in a  
13 court of law. And we had an experience with that in  
14 the Electrolux-GE merger investigation where the  
15 parties wanted to use a retrospective of Whirlpool-  
16 Maytag to argue that there wouldn't be any effect of  
17 this merge.

18 Now, there are a lot of reasons why that was  
19 crazy in that particular context and the way it was  
20 pitched didn't make a lot of sense. But it does  
21 create a risk, because if the retrospective is done by  
22 the agency, even, it assumes maybe a greater  
23 credibility before a judge. And I, frankly, do worry  
24 a bit that if retrospectives are used to defeat later  
25 enforcement actions, maybe they're not so helpful.

1           MR. KOVACIC: Oh, I think it is a risk. And  
2 to punctuate it, in the vertical restraints  
3 assessment, the fiercest opposition we received was  
4 from the case handlers who were working on a matter  
5 called Beltone, which was one of the subjects of the  
6 inquiry. And they said, why would we ever run an  
7 assessment in an area where that study, if it comes  
8 out badly for us -- it did -- will be used against us  
9 -- it was -- and we'll lose the case -- we did. So  
10 every set of possibilities that they feared came to  
11 pass. And I think it's a risk that one assumes.

12           I suppose the faith I would have is that  
13 doing a large enough number, having a careful  
14 examination and assessment of why things went wrong,  
15 ultimately gives you more credibility and legitimacy  
16 in front of the courts when you offer the  
17 interpretation of your work. I see it as a way of  
18 branding yourself as an agency that is saying, we go  
19 where the data goes, we go where the facts go, and if  
20 for some reason we're not doing quite the right  
21 things, we do them differently in the future. So that  
22 when we stand before you and ask for that margin of  
23 discretion in the case where it is a matter of  
24 judgment, you'll trust us because we have shown you  
25 that ultimately, we want the good policy result.

1           And I say it as someone who faced exactly  
2 the scenario that you described. In Electrolux, it  
3 did not get in the way of a good result for the  
4 Department of Justice. In Beltone, it's probably a  
5 case we should have lost anyway. But I think -- when  
6 I look at the entire set of possibilities, I would  
7 rather be in the position of the agency doing a large  
8 enough body of work and saying, if it turns out -- and  
9 I'm assuming that it's a well-done study that  
10 genuinely undermines the position that one is trying  
11 to support. If it is a well-done study and it points  
12 to a different direction you should be taking, that's  
13 the direction to take.

14           I can see the problem that a court might not  
15 interpret it properly. That's always a problem with  
16 the work. But I see ultimately for the agency that it  
17 builds a sense of confidence, accountability,  
18 credibility, to take that chance in the hope that you  
19 get enough other things to point you on a good policy  
20 path. So like hospitals, hospitals would be the main  
21 case, and that's the one that you have. But I can't  
22 wave my hands and say that it's always a happy end in  
23 that respect because these can come back and hit you.  
24 And Beltone is a good example.

25           MR. KWOKA: So, Bill, let me -- while we're

1 piling on Bill Kovacic, let me ask a question about  
2 closing statements.

3 MR. KOVACIC: As Pat Benatar said, hit me  
4 with your best shot.

5 (Laughter.)

6 MR. KWOKA: I'll save that for later. But  
7 how about asking about closing statements. So closing  
8 statements, of course, are -- they're fulsome  
9 statements --

10 MR. KOVACIC: For the younger people here,  
11 she was a singer a while ago.

12 (Laughter.)

13 MR. KOVACIC: Sorry.

14 MR. KWOKA: No, no, no, it's okay. So  
15 whenever I mention closing statements, people at the  
16 FTC shudder. They talk about the one that was issued  
17 after the Office Depot-OfficeMax merger, which came  
18 back to haunt the agency in its effort to stop the  
19 Staples merger with a combined Office Depot-OfficeMax,  
20 and is illustrative of the price you pay for  
21 describing, either in short or maybe even more  
22 dangerously at length, the basis for clearing a  
23 previous merger that had the same players and some of  
24 the same properties.

25 Obviously in the EU, with an administrator

1 rather than a more judicial litigator forum, providing  
2 full statements is standard policy. But, again, here,  
3 it seems that there raises obstacles because then the  
4 agency will have to explain why the merger they want  
5 to challenge that's in front of them differs from  
6 every other merger to which the parties might compare  
7 some aspect of the one in front of the court.

8 MR. CARLTON: Could I just butt in here? I  
9 think -- I'm troubled by the whole question. The goal  
10 of the FTC and DOJ isn't to win cases; it's to get  
11 them right. And if there's studies you do that  
12 conflict with DOJ or FTC's position, I'd like to see  
13 those if I'm in the DOJ or if I'm against the DOJ, or  
14 if I'm in the FTC or against the FTC. We want to get  
15 the policy right. And I dislike hearing or it makes  
16 me uncomfortable hearing that we should tailor what  
17 the Commission or the DOJ does in order to win cases.

18 I want them to lay out their logic. What  
19 are they thinking? And if it's right and in the next  
20 case it turns out not to be applicable, they should  
21 explain it. Now, if you think judges are too stupid  
22 to figure this out, I don't quite know what to say.  
23 Maybe we should be educating judges. But at least  
24 let's educate ourselves so that we know what the right  
25 answer is.



1           MS. ROSE: But, Dennis, I think that's a  
2 complete mischaracterization of what I said and of the  
3 example they I gave. The issue is not whether -- even  
4 whether the Division got it right in Whirlpool-Maytag,  
5 and, therefore, should not have challenged. The issue  
6 is that they were two completely different mergers.  
7 Yes, they both happened to involve appliances. I  
8 don't interpret, actually, the facts to suggest that  
9 the challenge in GE-Electrolux was wrong. I think it  
10 was completely correct.

11           But the point is that parties have an  
12 incentive to take official statements of agencies --  
13 be they closing statements or retrospectives -- this  
14 wasn't a retrospective done by DOJ -- and, frankly,  
15 confuse judges, who are not economic experts. And you  
16 may be right, Bill may be right, that in fact in the  
17 discussions when -- you know, truth will prevail, but  
18 it adds an extra layer of complexity and problem that,  
19 as John pointed out, the EC doesn't have because it  
20 doesn't have --

21           MR. CARLTON: Oh, they get sued on the basis  
22 of these statements. They do.

23           MS. ROSE: Not so much in mergers.

24           MR. CARLTON: Oh, yes, oh, yes, yes, indeed.  
25 They are subject to lawsuits on the ground that the

1 actions taken by the institution were too weak, that  
2 they took a cheap deal or closed the file.

3 MS. ROSE: Oh, no, no, no, I'm saying in a  
4 later merger. I think what John was saying is --

5 MR. CARLTON: He was talking about closing  
6 statements.

7 MS. ROSE: Right, right.

8 MR. KWOKA: How they're used in a subsequent  
9 proceedings.

10 MS. ROSE: Right, it's the subsequent use of  
11 them that makes me concerned because it's easy to --  
12 to -- it can be difficult for people to understand is  
13 there really an obvious connection between the two?

14 MR. CARLTON: Then isn't that the burden of  
15 the analysts to explain, or whoever has done the study  
16 or is relying on the study who wants to defend against  
17 it being misused, that this is how it's being misused?  
18 I'd rather see the study come out and have people  
19 debate as to how to interpret it than not do the study  
20 because the study could be quite informative to  
21 improving policy.

22 MS. ROSE: Everyone is always free to do the  
23 studies. I'm just pointing out a risk of these that I  
24 think is real and significant. And in my experience,  
25 given the way the burdens are in court proceedings,

1 defendants have every incentive to throw lots of  
2 little bits of Mylar into the air and hope that the  
3 judge's attention is distracted towards some of them.

4 MR. CARLTON: Don't you think the solution  
5 is to try and correct that in some way, not not to do  
6 the study?

7 MR. GAYNOR: Well, let me suggest something.  
8 It may be a little dangerous stepping in here.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. GAYNOR: But I think probably -- I mean,  
11 I agree with these points. But if it's a study that  
12 seems ex-ante will be a very high-quality study,  
13 personally, I'm far less concerned. My view would be  
14 let's do it, let's take the risks, and we'll just deal  
15 with it.

16 Now, if you're looking at something  
17 prospectively, and you're a little more dubious, then  
18 I think I start worrying, both because it's internally  
19 hard to interpret anyhow, but then somebody will grab  
20 some piece of that and potentially try and use it  
21 against you. So that may be another part of the cost-  
22 benefit calculus.

23 But I think if we think it's a good study  
24 that will help inform the agency, that's an investment  
25 in future actions, then I think we just have to go

1 ahead and do it.

2 MS. ROSE: I'm not disagreeing, I'm just  
3 saying I think there are -- it's not an unalloyed  
4 plus. There are costs we should be aware of.

5 MR. KOVACIC: Oh, there -- as mentioned  
6 before, they exist. They exist. I think the happy  
7 interpretation is that in GE-Electrolux, in Office  
8 Depot-Staples, part two, these matters did ultimately  
9 not have that effect on the court. They required  
10 effort to explain.

11 But on closing statements, I think they've  
12 been such a good discipline. And before Carnival  
13 Cruise Lines in the early 2000s, the FTC's number of  
14 closing statements for the previous 25 years had been  
15 exactly one, and that was Boeing-McDonnell Douglas.  
16 And, again, I would say, when you do an elaborate  
17 inquiry and you close the file, to explain why, I'm  
18 not -- I guess I have faith that with the continuing  
19 improvement in the analytical technique that despite  
20 the chaff that's going to be thrown at you, just as  
21 Nancy mentioned, I'd accept the cost because of the  
22 legitimacy.

23 I'll mention exactly the legitimacy I have  
24 in mind and the credibility. It's going three blocks  
25 away here to the Court of Appeals, in particular.

1 Those judges -- agencies have brands and reputations  
2 when they stand in front of those judges, and the  
3 judges have a good sense of what you do over time. I  
4 always wanted our people to stand before them with a  
5 halo before they said a word. And part of the halo  
6 comes from saying, we're aware of this, but we put our  
7 cards face-up. In the math exam, we show our work.  
8 And we realize that we get buffeted as a result.

9 But when we ask you at that decisive moment,  
10 especially as an administrative agency, trust our  
11 judgment and defer, that's the moment I want them to  
12 think I'll do it because I trust you. But I agree,  
13 Nancy, there is risk.

14 MR. KWOKA: So let me wade into the issue  
15 about what judges know and how we should proceed in  
16 court. I've observed a number of times that in full  
17 trials where both sides get to present all of the  
18 evidence for and against, say, a merger, not  
19 infrequently, it's still impossible for observers to  
20 anticipate how the judge will rule. Take any recent  
21 famous case you wish, where there's wild speculation  
22 about how it might come out, it clearly depends on the  
23 judge. It doesn't -- the weighing of the facts and  
24 the final assessment will be different depending on  
25 who the judge is. That's a crazy, crazy process.

1           How can we, in fact, decide that that's a  
2 sensible way of doing it, only eventually to be  
3 screened, perhaps, at the appeals level. There's  
4 something wrong with the process where the full  
5 elaboration of the evidence doesn't give most people a  
6 pretty good prediction of how it should come out.

7           So my suggestion is that we have three-judge  
8 panels for antitrust trials. That would minimize the  
9 idiosyncratic nature of a single judge that has some  
10 predilection or prior or whatever it may be, that  
11 allows this incredibly high-variance outcome to the  
12 single sample out of the population of judges.

13           MR. GAYNOR: My suggestion is we do a  
14 retrospective study of John's policy change.

15           (Laughter.)

16           MR. GAYNOR: We can identify all kinds of  
17 structural parameters.

18           MR. KOBAYASHI: Right. We could randomly  
19 experiment with panels of different sizes.

20           MR. KOVACIC: Bruce, did you have questions  
21 for us today?

22           MR. KOBAYASHI: No. You know, the nice  
23 thing about being a moderator on a panel like this is  
24 I get to shirk. It's great.

25           (Laughter.)

1           MR. KOBAYASHI: I just want to say that John  
2 mentioned the closing statement in Office Depot-  
3 OfficeMax, and it said, I mean, that, the type of  
4 entry-exit analysis that was done, you know, when  
5 Orley did Office Depot 20th century, was not there in  
6 Office Depot-OfficeMax. And the staff did the same  
7 thing for Office Depot-Staples, 21st century, or II,  
8 right. And what they proceeded on was a wholly  
9 different theory about sale to businesses. And I  
10 guess maybe it's not a clean test because the defense  
11 decided to rest instead of putting on a case, which is  
12 in error.

13           But, yeah, I mean, I think transparency is  
14 good. It does constrain the agency. And there is a  
15 cost and it's going to raise, I guess, the number of  
16 Type II errors.

17           So, anyway, if I could go to a second  
18 question. Maybe there will be blood, right?

19           (Laughter.)

20           MR. KOBAYASHI: I guess the first question  
21 was, are there any \$20 bills on the sidewalk? And the  
22 answer is no. Although, I have to say, I was walking  
23 my dog this morning and I found a \$5 bill.

24           (Laughter.)

25           MR. KOBAYASHI: I looked at it, and I just

1 left it there because I --

2 (Laughter.)

3 MR. KOBAYASHI: All right. So the other  
4 thing that I wanted to ask about, and it was mentioned  
5 by some people, is 6(b). Once again, you know 6(b) is  
6 our ability to subpoena data for large studies. I  
7 guess the famous version of that is the line of  
8 business data where we forced firms to come up with  
9 their own idiosyncratic accounting systems. I mean, I  
10 guess people have mentioned it.

11 So what would a 6(b) study look like? Would  
12 it be to create sort of an industry tracking? You can  
13 imagine the industry going screaming to Congress about  
14 that. Would it be sort of us looking at, you know,  
15 our ability, even if you sort of get in the  
16 investigational data the party's data, trying to get  
17 third-party data, because you would probably need some  
18 of that to do a retrospective? What would that  
19 process look like?

20 And then I guess the other question is --  
21 and this is probably most for Bill -- can we then  
22 share that data outside the agency? Because you were  
23 both the Chairman of the Commission and the General  
24 Counsel.

25 MR. KOVACIC: On the second, you can. Now,



1    there will be -- as you know, the purpose of the line  
2    of business data was to publish the data, and several  
3    years of the data set were published. Now, there were  
4    amalgamations that prevented, I think, in specific  
5    instances, if I recall correctly, the identification  
6    of individual firms. That's a faint memory. But the  
7    intended consequence of it was to put this data set in  
8    the public domain.

9                   And I'm trying to recall how many years of  
10   information -- Dave Ravenscraft, I believe, was the  
11   internal architect of the process, and I think it was  
12   three years. So the short answer is, yes, in various  
13   forms, you can.

14                   And on the subject of what you'd collect, I  
15   mean, one interrogatory I could imagine where you're  
16   simply trying to test efficiency predictions made by  
17   the firm, realizing that they're making predictions as  
18   well, but during the course of the analysis, you made  
19   the following representations about efficiencies and  
20   other things that you thought would mitigate possible  
21   competitive harm and would ensure a good competitive  
22   result, we'd like to track how well things have gone  
23   on that and hear questions we have about that. That  
24   would be a specific kind of question that I don't  
25   think might be -- might not be too intrusive to answer

1 just on the question of how it turned out.

2 And I'm thinking again, I'm anchored by  
3 Dennis' observation that what I want to do in  
4 developing it is to enable me to identify, in a clear-  
5 headed way, what to ask about the next time and to  
6 decide -- make a better judgment about whether or not  
7 the argument should be credited or not the next time  
8 around, not just to see whether it happened. I want  
9 to know, as Dennis was saying, why did it happen? Why  
10 did I miss it?

11 MR. KOBAYASHI: Anybody else want to take a  
12 stab at a b(b) study? A lot of people looking down.

13 MR. GAYNOR: Well, just, I mean, briefly,  
14 one thing -- really I think just reiterating what Bill  
15 said, there's been a lot of talk today about  
16 understanding not just what but why. And I think one  
17 of the potentials with 6(b) is getting behind that.  
18 And some of that may be qualitative as well as  
19 quantitative. But in terms of informing the agency  
20 about how to think about how these things work going  
21 forward and why things go a certain way, then I think  
22 there is some potential from 6(b) that you might not  
23 -- where you might not be able to get the same kind of  
24 information otherwise. And 6(b) has to be used in a  
25 very judicious manner. It's not meant to be deployed

1 by the agency in a capricious manner at all.

2 MR. CARLTON: I'm not an attorney and I  
3 don't really have much expertise in interpreting 6(b),  
4 but there's one point I want to make about data. If  
5 you collect data from a firm after they've merged, the  
6 question is they're aware you've collected that data  
7 or that you're going to be getting that data, and that  
8 also will affect their actions or could affect their  
9 actions.

10 So you have to kind of factor in that aspect  
11 to the analysis. It's not just you're observing data  
12 that has no effect on -- it's the act of collecting  
13 the data could alter the actions, and I think you want  
14 to think that through in your analysis.

15 MR. KOVACIC: There was an event held here,  
16 perhaps in even in this room, on the painful day of  
17 September 11, 2001, where there was an IO roundtable.

18 MR. CARLTON: I ran that.

19 MR. KOVACIC: Yes. We were here, both of  
20 us. I was watching; you were at the table. But I  
21 recall at the end of the session in the afternoon the  
22 question came back to -- and there's a transcript on  
23 the agency's website that records all of this -- the  
24 question was, what to you do when you have an  
25 intriguing efficiency story, but it is speculative,

1 but you're deciding that the potential benefits of it,  
2 if it comes to pass, are strong enough that you would  
3 like to take a calculated risk that it would work out,  
4 but you're uncertain about whether or not it is likely  
5 to come about or not?

6 And a couple of the panelists said, you  
7 could offer an approval with this condition. We will  
8 come back at some point to see whether these things  
9 took place. And I recall that a concern was, yes, now  
10 they know they're on stage. How will it shape the way  
11 things happen?

12 But others said might that be the only way  
13 to really test -- because the alternative will be  
14 we'll issue a prohibition decision. We won't go  
15 ahead. Is it either going to be subject to  
16 manipulation or is it a way that the firm, in a way,  
17 makes a credible commitment and says, we really do  
18 believe in this and you can come back and check later.

19 MR. CARLTON: Yes. You know, there's one  
20 other thing I want to say. There are some industries  
21 in which you see the same firm having a sequence of  
22 acquisitions. So you can actually test from the past  
23 what they've said, whether that actually turns out to  
24 be true.

25 The only other thing I would say about that

1 conference that I helped organize is I showed up at  
2 the entry level and I hadn't listened to the news.  
3 And the woman says, who are you? I say, I'm here for  
4 this conference. She said, you understand that a  
5 plane just went into the Pentagon. And there were  
6 soldiers in the street. I really didn't know what was  
7 going on. I said, listen, Tim Muris wants this  
8 conference. I bet if he's in the building, he's going  
9 to say, let's hold the conference. And that's what he  
10 said. And that shows just the commitment of the FTC  
11 to getting the unvarnished truth from economists, to  
12 their credit.

13 MS. ROSE: So could I just follow up with  
14 that with another question which is, doesn't it depend  
15 a bit on why you're collecting the data? So in the  
16 example you gave, you may alter the behavior of the  
17 firm, but that's intentional and beneficial. I think  
18 the mistake would just be then to look at that outcome  
19 and say, well, therefore, we should accept these kinds  
20 of efficiency arguments when we don't have the intent  
21 to collect the subsequent data.

22 I think that's a little bit of a problem in  
23 some of the mergers that get settled, particularly  
24 with conduct remedies. And you said, well, look, the  
25 firms didn't raise the price or didn't do this bad

1 behavior, but they're still operating under a consent  
2 decree. It's a little hard to know, well, as soon as  
3 that consent decree lapses, what will the behavior  
4 be?

5 If your intent is for the duration of the  
6 decree or for the duration of the time you're  
7 investigating the followup data or do you see these  
8 things put into place that affect the efficiencies,  
9 you know, does that happen in this case, great. But  
10 we shouldn't think of that as a lesson necessarily for  
11 how to make that decision in the future unless it's  
12 accompanied by those.

13 MR. KOVACIC: Yeah, I would want to think  
14 very clearly, as an institution, about the why the  
15 behavior in question has taken place and under what  
16 circumstances would it take place again in another  
17 setting. What kind of observation and monitoring is  
18 required? Because these are strategic actors.

19 MS. ROSE: Right.

20 MR. KOBAYASHI: Yeah, I think Chris is  
21 working on something that is related with the COPPA  
22 laws, and it's sort of a type of behavioral remedy  
23 where a state says, well, I know you don't want this  
24 hospital merger to go through, but let's let the in-  
25 state, you know, hospitals get a certificate of public

1 advantage, and we let it through, and often they're  
2 let through with behavioral remedies.

3 And I think, you know, it matters -- I mean,  
4 some of the points that were made earlier today, you  
5 know, during the time when the constraint's active,  
6 you don't see any effect. And I think you see effects  
7 that are long-term when they're not constrained. And,  
8 you know, a lot of these things you have to figure out  
9 what the right inference is from the study.

10 I know Commissioner Slaughter talked about  
11 we're going to threaten to collect data and look back.  
12 And the other way to do it is we're going to give you  
13 immunity so we learn something, and I think she throws  
14 me out of the office at that point.

15 (Laughter.)

16 MR. KOBAYASHI: But, you know, I mean, it is  
17 another one of these tradeoffs that we've been  
18 discussing about learning stuff and being able to make  
19 specific inferences about a specific question versus,  
20 you know, trying to do law enforcement.

21 So we have less than two minutes left. Any  
22 other sort of really -- anybody want to close or toss  
23 out some more heated questions?

24 MR. CARLTON: I would just second the  
25 suggestion that several people have made that -- or

1 implied that having a visitor program where, say,  
2 graduate students who are writing their thesis or  
3 assistant professors could come here for a day or two  
4 during the summer each week or something and then be  
5 "employed" by the Bureau to do studies. That, I  
6 think, would not be that costly. That is, it wouldn't  
7 be costly to even have to pay them that much. They  
8 might pay you for the right to do that.

9 I just think that's a very good idea if you  
10 could figure out how to do it without violating the  
11 confidentiality of the information.

12 All right. Well, I'd like to thank the  
13 panel.

14 (Applause.)

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25



## 1 CLOSING REMARKS

2 MR. SCHMIDT: Excuse me, I just want to  
3 close with a few comments to end. I'm Dave Schmidt.  
4 I'm an Assistant Director in BE of our applied  
5 research groups. And I just really want to thank that  
6 last panel for really boxing me in with my boss' boss  
7 saying that several topics were well above his pay  
8 grade, which put them in the stratosphere for me, and  
9 Dennis Carlton saying there's very little left to say.  
10 That doesn't, you know, give me great hope for  
11 instilling you with words of wisdom.

12 But I would really, first, like to thank  
13 everybody, the panelists, the moderators. This really  
14 was a very enjoyable, informative, educational day.  
15 And we're just really grateful to everybody for your  
16 time and effort coming here and sharing your thoughts  
17 with us. I especially want to thank the FTC staff who  
18 helped set this up. And, in particular, you know a  
19 lot of us put work into this, but this really was  
20 largely Dan Hosken's creation, and I think he did a  
21 terrific job, and I would really like to thank Dan for  
22 all his effort in this.

23 So I just had a few thoughts on the day, and  
24 I think we'll need some time to think about what we  
25 learned here today. But I just wanted to go through a

1 few things. And I apologize, my knowledge of musical  
2 cartoons is a little dated, and I sort of stop at  
3 "Schoolhouse Rock," and I can't help but think, at a  
4 hearing on merger retrospectives, that my Hero Zero  
5 probably should be coming up here somewhere. But I  
6 can't really remember the lyrics, so I'll spare you  
7 and I won't try to sing any of it.

8           What I'd like to do is maybe work backwards  
9 and just give some thoughts I had on the -- that came  
10 to mind for me throughout the different panels. And  
11 I think this last panel, there was a lot of discussion  
12 -- and I've heard Bill say this many times, and I  
13 think it's really a good point -- that these sorts of  
14 research projects, including merger retrospectives,  
15 are an investment that we're making in the  
16 institution. And I think that's an important thing to  
17 keep in mind.

18           And part of the discussion that happened  
19 here in this last panel I thought highlighted that one  
20 thing we need to keep in mind is that when we're  
21 making investments, we need to make wise investments  
22 and we can't really just study everything. We don't  
23 have the time. We don't have the resources. So we  
24 need to be selective. This was a point Orley brought  
25 up, that we need to be sort of opportunistic when

1 looking for mergers to study.

2           And I think that it's a really good point  
3 that we need to be conscious of and we need to think  
4 not only sort of what's the opportunity, what data do  
5 we have, but what do we hope to learn and how does it  
6 relate to the point that came up that certain  
7 industries seem to be studied very frequently and  
8 others are not studied at all and do we need to be  
9 thinking about whether there are possibilities to  
10 expand this analysis to other industries that have not  
11 been covered?

12           I also want to highlight, as far as  
13 investment goes, that I think research in general, and  
14 merger retrospectives specifically, are an investment  
15 in human capital, as well as in knowledge. And we  
16 have really some outstanding colleagues here in the  
17 Bureau of Economics, and in the other Bureaus, that do  
18 get utility out of producing this sort of knowledge,  
19 this sort of intellectual endeavor. And it's one of  
20 the ways that I think we can help compensate people  
21 for the huge wage differentials that a number of  
22 speakers mentioned, relative to some of the  
23 alternative ways that we could be employed.

24           So I think it's really important as an  
25 institution to continue to provide those opportunities

1 to give that sort of distinction for this job,  
2 relative to consulting or somewhere else, where you  
3 might not get as many opportunities to contribute in  
4 that way that I think a lot of people here really  
5 value.

6 I'm sort of working backwards through the  
7 day. In the third panel, what struck me there is that  
8 -- the thing that I sort of grasped there was that  
9 these merger retrospectives have a lot of different  
10 audiences, and we need to think about what audience  
11 we're shooting for when we're starting to do a study.  
12 You know, I found it interesting that Debbie sort of  
13 said, well, you know, courts really aren't going to  
14 pay much attention to a merger retrospective in a  
15 similar industry, that's not going to carry a lot of  
16 weight with them. But that might carry a lot of  
17 weight with the Commission internally.

18 And there was a lot of discussion about the  
19 what and the why. And I think -- you know, the what  
20 might not be of all that much value to courts, and  
21 there's a question about, you know, with the  
22 Commission, you know, do we necessarily care whether  
23 this merger caused prices to go up 5 percent or 7  
24 percent? We may or may not.

25 I think there are some interesting things

1 from the perspective of an economist, like some of  
2 this work on the cross-market mergers that Leemore  
3 discussed. Some of the early work in there didn't  
4 really have much of a theoretical base for why these  
5 mergers might be causing prices to go up. I credit  
6 Leemore and her coauthors for trying to build a theory  
7 into it.

8 But I think there's real value in just the  
9 empirical finding itself to give economists something  
10 to think about, to build the basis for saying, hey,  
11 there might be something here. It might be worth  
12 thinking about, whether this is a competition issue,  
13 and others can build on that. So I think like the  
14 whole "what" and "why," it gets a little muddied to me  
15 when you think. I think "what" can actually lead to  
16 you "why." So I think really the question is you have  
17 to sort of evaluate what is it that you think you have  
18 to contribute with the particular project that you're  
19 working on.

20 So on the second panel, one thing I found  
21 interesting was how many of the speakers found that  
22 the sort of tools for prospective merger analysis  
23 often worked well, but they didn't consistently work  
24 well. Linear demand might work well in some case.  
25 Logit might work well in another. Even GUPPIs or

1 diversion ratios might be informative in some cases  
2 and less informative in others. And I had sort of two  
3 thoughts on that.

4 One is I wonder if we could be doing more  
5 with retrospective analysis to help us, in a case-by-  
6 case basis, determine which of the models might be  
7 best in that particular case. So take a particular  
8 merger. Can you use pre-merger data to do some sort  
9 of goodness of fit analysis on the different models?  
10 And then use that to project -- you know, the best-  
11 performing model there to project out the effect of  
12 the merger. That sounds sensible enough, but it might  
13 not be.

14 And if we did that exercise with a  
15 consummated merger, we could see, you know, is there  
16 some way to sort of do a horse race with pre-merger  
17 data that helps to us to select the best model to then  
18 predict out forward what the effect of the merger will  
19 be and can we validate that somehow using data from  
20 consummated mergers?

21 The other thing that struck me in that  
22 discussion was, it sort of flows into the first  
23 session, is the use of some element of structural  
24 models to help us estimate merger effects in cases  
25 where difference-in-difference might not capture

1 everything. I think one thing that is important in  
2 doing that is to keep in mind that these merger  
3 simulation models that we've estimated and found have  
4 varying levels of performance in any given case are  
5 calibrated as well as they can be to the specifics of  
6 that merger and that market, and sometimes they  
7 perform really well and sometimes they don't.

8           And so if we start throwing structural  
9 elements into these econometric models that are just  
10 estimating the merger effects, we need some evidence  
11 that the way that we're throwing structure into the  
12 model is actually an accurate description of the  
13 market and isn't like throwing a linear demand system  
14 into something that should be AIDS or constant  
15 elasticity. We want to make sure we're not missing  
16 the mark.

17           The last thing I want to end on I think is a  
18 fairly positive note. And it might be taking the risk  
19 of really stating the obvious, but in the first  
20 session, I think one clear takeaway -- and Orley sort  
21 of alluded to this and so did John -- was that I think  
22 we can all take heart that although there are like  
23 varying estimates of what the impact of certain  
24 mergers have been, one thing that's clearly  
25 demonstrated, I think, in the merger retrospective

1 literature, is that there are some harmful mergers out  
2 there. There are some anticompetitive mergers.

3 Harkening back to Chairman Simons' opening  
4 comments, talking about the strong bipartisan support  
5 for merger enforcement, I think this body of evidence  
6 suggests that there is strong empirical support for  
7 continuing with merger enforcement. And so I found  
8 that to be sort of a positive takeaway. I know it's  
9 kind of an obvious takeaway. But I think it is  
10 something that this literature demonstrates.

11 So with that, it's 10 after 5:00. So just  
12 thank everyone, again, and thank you.

13 (Applause.)

14 (At 5:12 p.m., the hearing was adjourned.)

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, Linda Metcalf, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were digitally recorded by me and reduced to typewriting under my supervision; that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to the action in which these proceedings were transcribed; that I am not a relative or employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the parties hereto, not financially or otherwise interested in the outcome in the action.

s/Linda Metcalf  
LINDA METCALF, CER  
Court Reporter